This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

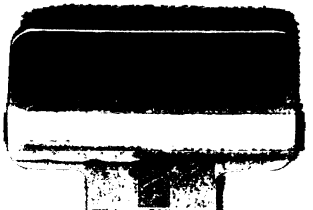
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

PROPERTY OF
University of Michigan Libraries
1817
ARTES SCIENTIA VERITAS



Thomas Carter

Carter, Thomas

MEMOIRS

OF

A WORKING MAN.

"IF I ONE SOUL IMPROVE, I HAVE NOT LIVED IN VAIN."

LONDON:
CHARLES KNIGHT & Co., LUDGATE STREET.

1845.

CT
788
C33
A3

London: Printed by WILLIAM CLOWES and SONS, Stamford Street.

Dir.
Poole
7-17-50
01236

MW 05-31-70

INTRODUCTION.

BY THE EDITOR OF THE WEEKLY VOLUME.

THE celebrated Gibbon, in the introductory portion of his own 'Memoirs,' speaking of the autobiographies of various men of letters, says—"Such portraits are often the most interesting, and sometimes the only interesting part of their writings; and, *if they be sincere*, we seldom complain of the minuteness or prolixity of their personal memorials." This, no doubt, is perfectly true with regard to the self-executed portraits of men of any literary eminence. But shall we feel an equal interest in the "personal memorials" of a man of humble station, unknown to the world—who may, indeed, have had as strong aspirations after knowledge as the most illustrious author of his age, as

much satisfaction in its acquirement, but who has walked through life humbly and obscurely—who has laboured with his own hands to earn his daily bread—who has endured the bitterest poverty—who has been prostrated, for years, by chronic sickness—whose earliest lot was toil and indigence—and whose accumulations for the days when the small rewards of toil shall be no more are of the very scantiest amount? Such a man is the 'Working Man' whose 'Memoirs' are now presented to the reader. We believe that these 'Memoirs,' in their own degree, will interest as much as any other of the kind which deal not with striking adventures, but present a clear reflection of the mind of the writer, which is sincere. Gibbon truly says—"The public are always curious to know the men who have left behind them any image of their minds. . . . . The student of *every class* may derive a lesson or an example from *the lives most similar to his own.*" When Gibbon wrote his 'Memoirs,' it was scarcely present to his view that *every class of students* would be a term of far wider application half a century after his own day than when the love of books was a rare distinction. One of his contemporaries wrote the life of a *Stay-maker*, who had made himself a competent Greek

scholar, and was a wonder in those times. The same age produced its usual share of prodigies in the shape of rhymesters who had never been to school, who were patronized as foils to the rhymesters who had been to school. But such examples indicated nothing of the tendencies of a class. Had a *Tailor* written his Memoirs, who had nothing to record of marvellous adventure, nothing of precocious talent—who had never been patronized out of the proper performance of his duties—who had only to show how the humblest lot is not incompatible with literary tastes, with the love of the excellent, with cheerful thoughts reflected from the contemplation of nature, with tranquil musings derived from a familiarity with nature's best interpreters, and, above all, with a contented spirit founded upon deep and constant piety—if such a person had appeared with his 'Memoirs,' half a century ago, how utter would have been his neglect! Contempt would have been too much honour for him. But the circle is widened. He has now *his own class of students* to sympathise with him, and to cherish his lessons and examples.

The peculiar interest of these 'Memoirs of a Working Man' is in the view which they presen

of the mode in which the mind of the writer has been formed, under the most adverse circumstances. He makes no claim to any extraordinary powers of understanding; he displays no unwonted energies. He is neither the "village Hampden," nor the "mute inglorious Milton," whose "destiny obscure" was determined by his lot in life. Yet of him, as of many others *now*, who have "kept the noiseless tenour of their way," it *cannot* be said that

> "Knowledge to their eyes her ample page
> Rich with the spoils of time did ne'er unroll."

That page has been unrolled to many an eye, in the midst of "chill penury;" and yet "the genial current of the soul" has not been frozen. This, we believe, is a distinction which has only begun to be understood in our own day. It is not to be inferred that a man who diligently performs all the duties of the humblest calling is necessarily ignorant; or that if he reach some of the acquirements which were once held to belong to the noble, the wealthy, and the professionally learned, he must be discontented with his station, and become incapable of performing the offices by which he claims share of the labour-fund, which is the only inhe-

ritance of him and of his class. It is beginning to be felt that knowledge is the common property of the human family—the only property that can be equally divided without injury to the general stock. These 'Memoirs of a Working Man' were written, I believe, without the view of inculcating this principle; but one of my chief inducements to include them in this series is to add another to the few public examples of the blessings that directly, and independent of any collateral advantage, belong to the cultivation of a taste for reading and composition, amongst the great body of our fellow-men who pursue the most mechanical and laborious employments of society. The lesson to be taught by this little book is the same that was taught by 'Mind amongst the Spindles,'—namely, "that a strict and diligent performance of daily duties is no impediment to the exercise of those faculties, and the gratification of those tastes, which, whatever the world may have thought, can no longer be held to be limited by station."

The author of these 'Memoirs' has not published them with his name. Nor does he mention the names of any persons with whom he has been brought into contact; nor even of the two or three very creditable little works which he has previously

published. There can be no objection, however, for me to mention that he is the author of one of a series called 'The Guide to Trade,' published by Charles Knight and Co., and that in 1840 he was introduced to me by a gentleman well known in the world of letters and of art, as a highly deserving man carrying on a little business for himself as a tailor, with a dependent family, and struggling with the severest ill health. The Manual for the Apprentices to Tailors, which he then wrote, gave abundant proof of his technical skill. But this treatise also exhibited the rational and contented tone of mind with which the writer looked upon his own vocation in life. After offering some sound practical advice on the subject of morals and religion, he thus concludes:—"If he [the apprentice] attends to these admonitions and counsels, he will ultimately find that, although he may not be able to command great wealth, or fame, or station, he will both acquire and enjoy what is far better than all these together—namely, good health, a peaceful and contented mind, a fair reputation, and in general as much money as will enable him to procure all the necessaries and many of the comforts of life. And should he at any subsequent time be enabled to become a master, he will be all

the more likely to succeed well in that capacity, for having been an industrious, careful, and well-behaved journeyman. Such cases are by no means rare; and although all cannot be masters, much less wealthy masters, yet all may be worthy and intelligent men, and, being such, may reasonably look for a sufficient maintenance, and also for much real and lasting enjoyment."

Holding in respect the principles and character of this good man, I was gratified when he asked me to look over the 'Memoirs,' which he had been preparing for several years. His wish was to publish them by subscription. In their original form they were incomplete, as far as regarded the period of his life to which they came down; and they were somewhat too diffuse in particulars which could only be interesting to himself and his family. I recommended him to continue them with brevity to the present time; to curtail such matters as most retained the quality of "garrulous old age," of which tendency he was quite aware; but on no account to suppress what would be interesting to all—the history of the formation of his habits of thought, and thence of his system of conduct—the development of his intellectual and moral life. Upon receiving the Manuscript thus altered and completed, I pre

posed to publish it in the Weekly Volume. This is the extent of my editorial duty. I have not added, nor have I altered, a single word. The purity of its style is one of the most remarkable characteristics of this little book.

CHARLES KNIGHT.

January 17, 1845.

PREFACE.

DURING the last ten or twelve years, I have often thought of writing some account of myself, but was deterred from doing so by various and, at the time, insurmountable obstacles. Having, however, about four years ago, mentioned my wishes to several friends on whose judgment I could safely depend, they advised me to undertake the task. Thus encouraged, I went to work, and, at length, have brought it to a conclusion.

As some apology for the imperfections which will, doubtless, be manifest to the judicious reader, I have to say, that the manuscript was written at uncertain intervals, under many literary disadvantages, and in the midst of various difficulties, among which that of much bodily disorder and weakness must be specially noted.

Should what I have thus committed to paper be at all amusing or instructive to the reader, I shall not have wholly misapplied my labour.

MEMOIRS

OF

A WORKING MAN.

CHAPTER I.

WITHIN a hundred miles of London there is a large and pleasantly situated town, which is remarkable for its antiquity, and also for its having been the scene of some important historical events. It is, moreover, worthy of notice on account of the many remains of buildings and other works of ancient art which still exist within its boundaries, as also in its immediate neighbourhood.

The town is said to have been founded by a colony of Romans, and further to have been one of the earliest of the Roman settlements in Britain.

There I was born, but neither of my parents were native inhabitants. My mother came hither from a small town nearly twenty miles distant, and my father from the remoter part of a neighbouring county.

Of my ancestors I know nothing, but from the family surnames I infer that they were poor persons. The surname of those on my father's side was evidently taken from the occupation of him who first bore it, and denotes that he was a vassal of t

lowest class. Those on my mother's side seem to have been of equally humble origin, as the surname appears to have been suggested by sun-burnt or weather-beaten complexion.

Whether any of their descendants, on either side, ever emerged from their native obscurity and poverty, I cannot tell; but in the absence of all traditionary evidence on this head, I conclude that they did not. An event so gratifying to human vanity as that of a family rising from a lowly state to one of comparative wealth or high station, would not be likely to fall into oblivion.

I am the more confirmed in this view because both my father and mother were the children of poor parents; my grandfather on the one side having been a husbandman, and on the other a journeyman wool-comber. My father followed the occupation of a husbandman until he was of mature age, when he became what may be called "man of all work" to a wine-merchant. My mother lived as servant in the same family, and from this circumstance followed the acquaintance which subsequently led to their marriage. Soon after this event my father became cellar-man to his master, and was in comfortable circumstances. He seems to have then been both a useful servant and a good husband. My mother was a worthy woman, and a good housewife—careful, orderly, and industrious. For several years they lived together comfortably; but subsequently lost all their advantages by my father's imprudence. Unhappily he contracted a habit of 'rinking intemperately, which ultimately became

the source of many domestic troubles and privations, in the midst of which my mother gave me birth.

I was born on July 5, 1792, but in so feeble a state as to be thought dead. After having been put aside for some little time, a neighbour in attendance upon my mother observed that I showed symptoms of being alive, on which she took me in hand, and thus saved me from a premature death. But although it was given me to live, I proved to be of a feeble constitution, which in subsequent years brought upon me many infirmities and inconveniences. I am indeed unable to apprehend fully the pleasurable sensations attendant upon robust and unbroken health, having never enjoyed that invaluable blessing, but I suppose them to be very delightful, and cannot but wish that all who possess what is called "good health" were duly sensible of its value.

When I was nearly two years old my father enlisted as a private soldier into one of the regiments of the line, and was soon afterwards sent upon foreign service, from which he did not return for about four years. During this time he suffered many hardships, and was exposed to much danger. His regiment formed part of the force under the command of the late Duke of York in his disastrous expedition to the Continent. He subsequently served in Portugal, and at Gibraltar, where being disabled by a fall, he was discharged, and sent to England. When he left home, I was too young to have any intelligent knowledge of him, and therefore on his return I regarded him both as a stranger and intruder. I was, indeed

told that he was my "father," but I did not fully comprehend what this meant, and it was a long while before I could regard him with any of the affectionate tenderness which I always felt for my mother.

I have no recollection of anything that befel me, or in which I was concerned, until about the close of my fifth year; but from that time my remembrance of persons, things, and events is tolerably distinct and complete. As, however, the greater number of my early recollections are connected with merely childish matters, I shall give them only a brief notice.

One of the first incidents I remember is that of having seen a party of militia recruits going through their exercises in the public street. I could not comprehend what was meant by the incessant cry of "right," "left," with other words of command, nor could I see the utility of so many persons walking to and fro, and putting themselves into so many different postures and positions, without any apparent purpose.

I also remember that it was about this time I began to be kindly noticed by a good woman, who afterwards was married to one of my maternal uncles. As she treated me with much kindness, she soon gained my affectionate regard. After her marriage she frequently took me to her house, where I soon found myself to be very much at home.

She was a very industrious woman, and quite remarkable for her love of cleanliness. In her person she was one of the most neatly attired women I have ever seen; while the floor and walls of her cottage,

together with every article of her household furniture, were kept in the cleanest possible condition. She carried her dislike to dirtiness so far as to request every person coming into her house to be careful not to soil, or otherwise put out of order, the well-scrubbed and "neatly sanded floor." I was not disposed to be of either slovenly or dirty habits, and therefore seldom if ever gave her any trouble on these accounts. She did not allow me to be idle, but alternately employed me in helping to knit stockings and in reading. While I was unemployed I found a never-failing source of amusement in scanning the grotesque figures and scenes delineated upon the Dutch tiles with which the chimney-corners were covered and decorated. I believe that these pictures, rude as they were, helped me a little the better to understand what I read to her out of the Bible and other religious books. I believe that these readings were rather useful to me than otherwise; but this, perhaps, arose partly from the pains she took to indulge my fancy in other matters, and partly also from the motherly way in which she endeavoured to make me understand what I read.

As a general rule, I think it may be fairly determined that the requiring children or youths to read a given portion of the Sacred Scriptures, at a prescribed time, as a lesson or task, is very injudicious. It is yet more so, I think, when it is required of them to commit whole chapters or even paragraphs to memory.

I remember to have read of Lord Bolingbroke, that he attributed his distaste for theological truth to the

circumstance of his having been obliged when a child to read frequently, and for a considerable time at each sitting, out of some book on divinity. For myself I remember to have had a somewhat similar feeling in regard to two chapters in the New Testament, one of which my father appointed as a task for me, and the other for one of my brothers. I could not for many years regard these chapters with the same satisfaction as I could all the other parts of the sacred writings.

About this time I also gained the good-will of an aged woman who sold cakes, sweetmeats, and fruit, and was moreover a dealer in little books. With her, as with my aunt, I was quite at my ease, as she freely gave me much that tickled the palate, and also allowed me ample scope for amusing my childish fancy. I had even then a taste for reading, which was here gratified by my being permitted to read all the little stories which she kept on sale. They were, in truth, childish trifles; but I still think of them with pleasure, because they were associated in my case with many pleasant recollections. Were I to follow the impulse of my feelings, I should here give their titles and some account of their contents, but I must forbear trifling to that extent. Here also I met with some books of a higher order, but which were then far beyond my comprehension. Among these were 'Hervey's Meditations,' 'The Pilgrim's Progress,' and an illustrated (?) Bible. This last work was crowded with engravings, which were called embellishments. Each of these was pompously dedicated to some great personage, and was evidently ought by the publisher, to be no small ornament

to the book. I much suspect, however, that they would cut a poor figure by the side of the engravings in any similar work of the present day. They were, I think, sorry affairs in regard to both design and execution. As to the designing part, some of them were not a little ludicrous. I well remember being much amused with the oddness of several, but will mention only two. In the first the artist intended to give an illustration of the passage (in St. Matthew's Gospel) which speaks of a man attempting to pull a "mote" out of his "brother's eye," while a "beam" is in his "own eye." This was represented by the figures of two men, one of whom was depicted as having a small splinter of wood sticking in his eye, and the other as in the act of attempting to pull it out, although a fair-sized beam was protruding from his own. In the second engraving an attempt was made to illustrate St. Paul's being miraculously restored to sight; and here the artist represented the Apostle as having a pair of balances in the act of falling from his eyes. But I am wandering, and must retrace my steps. When at home I was usually employed in some useful way; for although I was still very young, yet I had learned to assist in household work, to knit stockings, and to do several other things. My mother saw the importance of training me early to habits of industry and good order. She thought it no argument against my doing anything, that it was usually performed by girls; nor would she at all excuse me from doing it upon this ground. I must have begun to learn at a very early age, for I have no recollection of the time when I

could not knit or assist in other household business; nor do I remember the time when I could not read with tolerable ease and correctness. My eldest brother taught me to write, and it must have been when I was very young, for I cannot recollect when I first began to use a pen.

I was allowed but little time for play, perhaps not enough for the preservation or improvement of my health and cheerfulness, nor was I ever allowed to play in the streets. But I fully acquit my parents of all blame herein. If they erred, their error was on the right side; for no acquisitions of physical health or of animal spirits can compensate the *man* for the injury done him when a *child* by having been then allowed to contract habits of idleness or dissipation. As to playing in the streets, I am fully convinced that it is a practice from which much lasting evil is pretty sure to accrue; I am, therefore, grateful to my parents for having kept me from so baneful an indulgence, and have always prohibited it in the case of my own children. Yet this necessary precaution on the part of the parents is almost sure to be the occasion of much inconvenience to their children. It was so in my case, and it has been the same in my own family.

There is a remarkable antipathy on the part of street-playing children against such as are not so, who in general may be easily known by their being less dirty, ragged, or disorderly than are those who are accustomed to roam about the public ways.

The principal source of this hostility is, I think, Envy; for there is much of the "Dog in the Manger" temper among the indolent, the dirty, and the

dissolute poor. They will not take the trouble to secure the advantages arising from industrious, cleanly, and sober habits; and they would fain prevent all others from gaining them. But as they cannot do this, they frequently do all they can to make their more prudent and reputable neighbours as uncomfortable as it may be possible to make them. They will therefore call them by opprobrious names; charge them with being imitators of the dress or the manners of the rich; and, moreover, will often go out of their own way and take much pains in order to insult or to injure them.

Whether I am right or wrong in ascribing this hostile feeling and conduct to the cause above stated, I know not, nor does it much signify. The fact remains the same; for it is certain that the children of the orderly and decent class of poor people are in many cases persecuted by those of the opposite class, both as fiercely and relentlessly as is a domesticated bird or quadruped when it falls in the way of the untamed and more powerful of its species.

For several years I suffered much from this maltreatment, which I certainly never provoked, for I loved peace, and, moreover, had neither strength nor courage enough to warrant my being the aggressor. Yet I was often insulted—and sometimes injured—not only by children of my own size or age, but also by such as were both much bigger and older than myself; and in some instances, by adult persons. I, at length, dreaded going into the streets unprotected, as much as some children would have dreaded a severe correction.

In stating these matters I am perhaps running the risk of trifling; yet, as it often happens that—in regard to their bearing and consequences—even "little things are great to little men," so in my case these seemingly trivial matters had an important use. They served to enforce what I had been taught concerning the wickedness of doing wrong to others; while they inspired me with a thorough hatred of oppression, injustice, and cruelty. My natural timidity would not allow me to join in any game that involved either danger or much difficulty; while, in consequence of my feeble constitution, I could not engage in any active amusement without being both speedily and painfully fatigued. To these circumstances I may perhaps attribute a part of my early indifference to many of the pastimes that usually are so attractive to children. I soon learned to regard even harmless pleasures as not being "worth the pains" of the chace, or of the weariness and other inconveniences by which, in my case, they were always followed. It was thus, I think, that I contracted an early taste for retired habits and quiet amusements; a taste which has accompanied me all through life, and which has, I believe, been the means of preserving me from many evils, while it has been the instrument of adding very much to my comfort and well-being.

My favourite amusements were reading, gardening,*

* Or rather, playing at gardening, for my ground was so circumscribed that all its stock and produce were little more than would have sufficed for the use of his Lilliputian majesty. But I always loved flowers, and I had some, even in this

and walking in the adjacent fields and meadows. Of these, however, reading was my chief delight; for I could avail myself of this the most easily and regularly. I willingly left every other pastime for the sake of a book that suited my taste. And I valued this pleasure the more, because it was only at leisure times that I was permitted to enjoy it. I had not much time at my own disposal, being usually employed in one or other of the ways I have already stated. If it were at knitting, I was forbidden to read until I had finished my allotted task. Sometimes when I tried to evade this law, I was detected, and severely reprimanded by my mother, whose maxim was, that two distinct things could not both be well done at the same time. At other times I succeeded in gratifying my wishes by getting into some secluded place, where I could avoid observation. In order that I might the better escape detection, I took pains to get through my task in due time, and, moreover, was careful to do it well. In these efforts I was generally successful, for, on making the experiment, I found it possible to knit—both quickly and neatly—without having much occasion to look at my work. In this way I beguiled many a tedious hour at the time I am now referring to, and also during several years following, towards the close of which I thus contrived to read 'Robinson Crusoe,'

diminutive spot: I valued these the higher, because they were my own, and, moreover, of my own raising. Let not the reader smile when I tell him that my collection was made up chiefly of some heart's-ease, primroses, and common marigolds, with a little mint, and a few slips of southernwood.

and a brief 'History of England,' with some other books whose titles I do not now remember. The books that first fell in my way, besides those that belonged to my parents, were few, and of little worth. At that time the stock of books within the reach of poor children was very small, while the price of such as were useful was generally higher than poor people could afford. There were then no cheap well-printed neatly bound books on subjects at once instructive and amusing, such as are now so abundantly supplied by benevolent societies and enterprising publishers. The once general prejudice against educating the poor was then very prevalent, while many of the poor had no wish to be taught. Moreover, the books that were given to them were generally printed badly, and done up in unsightly covers; while their contents were seldom much more attractive than was their external appearance. It did not in those days seem to be understood that abstract treatises on religious or other serious subjects were not adapted to fix the attention of children and other young persons. There was but little recognition of the obvious fact that the human mind needs recreation as well as instruction; that it desires amusement, and, therefore, will seek to obtain it from frivolous, if not dangerous sources, in the absence of such as are useful and innocent.

The importance of combining amusement with instruction in books intended for the use of little children, was not then sufficiently estimated; although the fact itself could not be unknown by all observing nd reflecting persons. The surprising tenacity with

which the memory retains whatever has been learned in childhood, naturally suggests the necessity of taking care that what is then acquired should be worthy of remembrance. For myself, I have now—after an interval of more than forty-five years—a clear recollection of the little books which I read when a child, and which then formed the principal part of a poor child's "Entertaining Library." I can remember all about them, their titles, their contents—and their external appearance. Some, being without covers, were sold for the price indicated in the following laudatory stanza, with which, and a suitable vignette, the title-page of one was embellished :—

"A very pretty thing
For daddy's darling ;
Tom Thumb and the piper
And all for a farthing."

Others were of higher pretensions and prouder aspect, being enclosed in gay covers of party-coloured or gilded paper, and therefore were sold at the comparatively large price of a halfpenny.

It may seem to be little better than trifling to write about farthing or halfpenny histories of 'Tom Thumb,' 'Jack the Giant-killer,' 'Little Red Riding-hood,' and the like ; but when it is considered that the human mind generally retains, in mature years, much of the tastes and habits it acquired in childhood, it will not be difficult to believe that important consequences may and often do arise out of circumstances or practices which in themselves are of little worth or moment.

From much observation, I am led to think that the

preference shown by many persons for such books as treat of wholly fictitious or merely frivolous subjects, to the utter neglect of all such as are instructive and important, is in a great degree owing to their having been, while children, accustomed to read very little besides fabulous and foolish tales. That this perverted or false taste has an injurious bearing upon their habits and condition, is, I think, too evident to need any laboured proof. In my own case, such books as these did me but little harm, inasmuch as my prevailing desire was to obtain some useful knowledge; consequently I was soon satiated with what was adapted only to please a vagrant or a sickly fancy. When I first began to read for amusement, I had, as has been hinted, access to but few books that were likely to be useful as well as entertaining. My parent's stock consisted of two Bibles, a Common Prayer Book, a Universal 'Spelling-book,' Watts's 'Divine and Moral Songs,' with some tattered and odd volumes of sermons and other theological disquisitions. Among the latter of these was nearly the whole of a huge folio volume, which was then as much beyond my power to handle conveniently as its contents were above my comprehension; yet, in the absence of more attractive compositions, I sometimes read considerable portions of even this giant-sized and uninviting volume. But my attention was chiefly given to the historical and poetical parts of the Bible; these I read with great interest, but mingled of course with much childish wonder and misapprehension. How much I needed the aid of a competent teacher will be manifest when I state

that, for a long time, I believed the books of "the Kings" and of "the Chronicles" to be unconnected narratives of two distinct series of events; and also, that the four Gospels were consecutive portions of the history of Jesus Christ, so that I supposed there had been four crucifixions, four resurrections, and the like. I was, indeed, sometimes perplexed by the apparently repeated occurrence of events so nearly resembling each other; nor could I perceive the exact design or bearing of these events; but I knew no one of whom I could ask for the needed explanations.

I was greatly interested with the biographical notices of the patriarchs—among which the history of Joseph and his brethren* attracted my particular attention; but in regard to these also I needed the assistance of a competent expositor and casuist, to illustrate what seemed obscure and to explain what appeared to be wrong in their characters and conduct. I was also much gratified by reading the book of Job, the Psalms, the book of Ecclesiastes, and some of the prophetical books of the Old Testament. The won-

* This narrative was an especial favourite with my mother also, as I believe it is with all among whom the native power of perceiving what is beautiful is not encumbered with any artificial theories. The singular beauty of this simple story is, however, acknowledged by all descriptions of readers. I have somewhere read that even Voltaire, that most artificial and sophisticated specimen of human nature, gave his opinion in its favour, saying, "I meet with no tale among the Eastern fictions comparable to this; in almost every part it is of admirable beauty; and the conclusion draws forth tears of tenderness. It is more pathetic than Homer's 'Odyssey,' as a forgiving hero is more moving than he that gluts his vengeance.

derful events foretold in the latter excited my admiration, and sometimes a more grave emotion. I was either much surprised, or elevated, or filled with awe, according as I perused the more wonderful, or beautiful, or sublime portions of these unrivalled compositions; although I had but little if any knowledge of their real import. The book of the Revelations inspired me with similar feelings. Of course I understood its wonderful narratives and descriptions according to the literal import of the language employed; and therefore my imagination was more powerfully affected than it would have been, had I known it to be highly if not entirely figurative.

The merely preceptive and the doctrinal parts of the Scriptures did not engage much of my attention until my thirteenth or fourteenth year; yet I had read the greater part of them long before that time, and remember to have been much affected by several detached passages—especially by that on the resurrection of the dead contained in the First Epistle to the Corinthians.

But I was the most pleased with the poetry of the Bible, and of this I much preferred such parts as are illustrated by imagery drawn from natural scenes and objects; for, as soon as I was capable of observation, I was powerfully affected by natural beauty and sublimity. The magnificent scenery of the visible heavens—both by day and night—filled me with pleasing wonder; and I was equally delighted, although in a different manner, with the multitudinous and ever varying beauties of the earth. Each of the seasons was to me beautiful and therefore a source of plea-

surable emotions: these, however, were different in the different seasons; that is, each season produced its peculiar and appropriate feelings. I well remember with what indescribable pleasure I contemplated the return of spring, and how gladly I hailed every indication of its near approach. The early flowers, the first butterfly, the renewed song of birds, the milder temperature of the atmosphere, with the increased splendour and warmth of the sun—all these were to me sources of heart-felt "delight and joy." And I hailed the harbingers of the other seasons with no less enthusiasm. I rejoiced to see the full-grown foliage, the tall grass just ready for the mower's scythe, the young of various animals approaching to maturity, with the numerous other objects that betoken the approach of summer. I was, perhaps, yet more glad to see the forerunners of autumn, as this was my favourite season; partly, I think, because its mild and equal temperature was then, as it now is, grateful to my external senses, but chiefly because of its being the time when the anxious hopes of the spring and summer months are usually exchanged for fruition. Nor was the approach of winter unwelcome, for it was with pleasure rather than with uneasiness that I looked at the fading face of nature, or listened to the voice of the rude wind, or contemplated the other impressive phenomena that precede its advent.

I am no longer susceptible of these lively feelings, yet I am not indifferent to the objects which once excited and nourished them. There are, indeed, moments when I look back with regret upon the time when I could not contemplate nature, whether in

lovelier or its sublimer aspects, without having these emotions awakened to a degree that was sometimes almost painful, because I had no means of giving them utterance. I was a timid, shy, sensitive boy, one whose outward nature alone was associated with surrounding persons and objects. The mind and the heart were in solitude. I knew no one to whom I could unveil the thoughts that perplexed the one, or tell of the feelings which frequently oppressed the other. Thus situated, what remained for me but to seek some other medium of giving expression to my speculations and emotions? I did this, and almost unconsciously fell upon the expedient which is, as it would seem, natural to man—I mean, the composition of verse. I well remember my first effort in this direction, when I contrived to string together some twelve or sixteen lines. These were, beyond doubt, sufficiently childish; but, notwithstanding their puerility, I have often wished I had preserved them, merely as a record of the force and tendency of my early emotions. With this temperament of mind, it was natural that I should be much gratified on discovering that the Bible would much help me in giving utterance to feelings which, but for its aid, could then find no adequate medium of expression.

At this time I knew but little of the doctrines propounded in the Bible; I had, however, a somewhat better knowledge of its moral precepts, and could in some degree enter into the spirit of its devotional parts. What I thus learned was, I think, much enforced by the perusal of that well-known little book Watts's 'Divine and Moral Songs,' which I read with

so much interest as to impress them indelibly upon the memory. From these sources, in connection with such oral instruction as I received, I learned something concerning the first principles of Religious Truth. The amount of knowledge gained was indeed small; yet it was of much use as a means of qualifying me to learn more readily, in afterlife, much that I wished to know upon this weighty subject.

Until my ninth year I had learned little or nothing of any merely human science, but my ignorance herein was involuntary, for I had no means of commanding the sources of knowledge. A series of Pinnock's Catechisms, or of any other simple elementary treatises, would at that time have been a treasure of no small value; but such helps as these were not then in existence.

As a necessary consequence of my unfavourable circumstances, my notions were for the most part not a little childish; so much so, indeed, that they did not always satisfy myself. I had in truth many misgivings as to their correctness, on account of the difficulties or contradictions which they seemed to involve. Thus, for example, I supposed the sky to be a solid surface of a blue colour, with a great many bright spots upon it, of which the sun and moon, as being the largest, naturally attracted my especial attention. I of course supposed the sun to be no larger than its apparent size seemed to indicate; yet I could not comprehend how so small an object should communicate so much light and heat as I perceived it did. Neither could I understand why or how it was that the moon should give light without heat; and

was equally at a loss to account for its frequent changes of form, as also for its periodical disappearance.

As to the causes that produce the succession of the seasons, I neither had nor could obtain any information about them that seemed to be either satisfactory or probable.

Nor was I better able to ascertain the causes or the nature of many atmospheric phenomena: this, however, I had the less cause to regret, because I was pleased rather than alarmed by storms of thunder, lightning, or wind, unless they were more than usually severe; but, had I known anything of their immediate causes, or of their real nature, this pleasure would have been much diminished. As it was, I had full scope for the play of my childish imagination, whose conjectures, wild and strange as they indeed were, gave me far higher gratification than perhaps I could have derived from a more rational source.

As to the interchange of day and night, I readily conjectured—what I afterwards learned had been taught by eminent philosophers—that it was caused by the revolution of the heavens around the earth. But as I supposed the latter to be only a vast plain, united to the sky at the horizon, I was utterly at a loss to reconcile my theory concerning the motion of the heavens with the notions I held respecting the form and position of the earth. Besides these difficulties there were others equally knotty, and which defied all my efforts to surmount them; for I wished to know the thickness of the earth, what it was that

supported it, and what was underneath that supporter, and so on: thus my young mind was bewildered, and sometimes vexed or wearied, while it found no way of escape from the labyrinth in which it was entangled.

Nor was I more happy in my attempts to learn something about the great divisions of the earth's surface. I sometimes heard persons talking about America, the East and West Indies, France, Ireland, and other countries, but as to their situation or any other particular I could get no satisfactory account.

There was also a good deal said about the continental countries of Europe, but as they were collectively called "the Continent," without any distinctive appellation either to mark what continent was intended, or what part was meant of the continent referred to, I of course took the phrase to mean a separate and distinct country, like England; but none could tell me whether it was so or not, nor whether it was in Europe, Africa, or America. As to Asia, I do not remember to have known that it existed, at any rate under that name, until I learned it from books; nor until then did I know the distinction between a continent and an island, nor, indeed, whether there was any difference between them.

I also heard much talk about the American war, the French revolution, the Irish rebellion, and other public events; but it was all of the most vague and hearsay character, so that I was but little the wiser for what I heard. Moreover, as regarded the topography or the history of my own country, I was equally at a loss for the means of getting instruction. I knew neither its position, extent, nor divisions, or

more than a very few of either its natural or its artificial productions. Of its metropolis I heard just enough to excite my wonder, so that for a long time I had not a few extravagant notions respecting its size, wealth, and curiosities. I know not that I heard even the name of any other considerable or remarkable town in England, except that of one which everybody called "Brummagem," and this seemed to owe its celebrity to its being, as was asserted, the place where base copper money was made. The good people of this town have had many and grievous sins laid to their charge, of which I charitably hope they neither were nor are guilty.

I just knew that there was a king and a queen, a Prince of Wales, judges, bishops, dukes, lords, and the like, and I also understood that there were two houses of parliament, but as to their respective powers, privileges, or functions, I knew nothing; nor was I much more enlightened upon the subject of corporate or municipal rights and immunities, for I well remember being unable to comprehend what was meant when asked whether my father was free of the borough in which we resided.

Of chronology, viewed as a science, I learned no more than I did of other sciences; nor do I now remember either when or how it was that I first got any correct notion respecting dates. The first incident concerning these that I recollect, is the difficulty I felt in comprehending why the date of 1798, which I had been accustomed to use in my writing-book, should suddenly be altered into 1799. When this in its turn gave way, and I was told to write that of

1800, I think my difficulty was about the same. By the time that 1801 came in, I think I had got some notion why these changes were made. Thus slowly and irregularly did I acquire most of what little I learned in my earlier years.

In short, with the exception of a little knowledge of the first principles of religion, and of the duties connected with the domestic life of poor people, I continued almost without teaching during a great part of the time in which appropriate instruction is so important to a child, especially to one whose youthful years are destined to be spent in learning to work. This, however, was not through any neglect on the part of my parents, since neither of them had been so far instructed as to be able to teach others: what they did know they readily communicated, and this, although small in amount, always had a useful tendency.

My thoughts at this period sometimes turned upon myself, and then I encountered new difficulties. With a natural, although childish curiosity, I wished to know from whence I came. It seemed strange that I could not remember coming into existence, as, in like manner, I often wondered why I could not remember the moment of falling asleep, although I had made many efforts to that effect. I perceived that I was a living and conscious being, surrounded by other beings of the same kind, placed, without any effort or consent of mine, in a world of whose surface I knew little more than the spot occupied by the town in which I lived. I had, indeed, been taught that *this* world, with all its productions a

its inhabitants, was made by God; and, moreover, could read for myself the Bible history of the creation and of the primitive condition of man, yet I was not hereby fully satisfied. There were many things that I wished to know, upon which both the Bible and my other instructors were silent. I did not suspect that some of these matters were not necessary to be known, nor that others were beyond the reach of human knowledge, or I might perhaps have avoided taking much useless and sometimes vexatious trouble.

I could form some notion of the manner in which the first man was made, but could not comprehend how I could have been formed by the same being as he was, because I had learned just enough of human history to know that none besides the first parents of mankind were formed by the immediate and sole agency of the Deity. The constitution of my nature also perplexed me. I had been told I was a creature compounded of body and soul. The one I could see and form some notion of, and this more than sufficiently tasked my powers, for I could not comprehend the mysteries connected with its structure and motions. But the other I could not see, except in its effects, and I often wished to know something about its origin, its birth, and its constitution, together with the nature and extent of its powers, and the manner of their operation. My wishes were, however, as fruitless as were my speculations, and of these I may truly say that

"—— they found no end, in wandering mazes lost."

s to its future existence in a state of happiness or

misery, this was a subject which sometimes occupied my thoughts in a very grave manner; and although these musings were doubtless alloyed by many childish and erroneous fancies, they yet had a salutary influence upon my affections and conduct.

CHAPTER II.

I ought before to have observed that when I was about five or six years old my mother began to keep a dame's school. This obviated the necessity of sending me to a similar school. I became one of her pupils, and was much pleased with my school-fellows. I also gained some profit as well as pleasure by their coming under my mother's care, being thereby enabled to peruse several small books belonging to the children, which otherwise would not have come in my way. I thus gathered some additional knowledge, which, although not equal to my wishes, was nevertheless useful, as it helped to enlarge my range of thought and to prepare me for ampler instruction at a future time.

Among these books was a brief abstract of that amusing story 'Robinson Crusoe,' which I read with much eagerness and satisfaction. I only regretted its brevity, for I became so deeply interested in the fortunes of its hero and of his man Friday, that I would fain have read a full account of their adventures. This, however, was a gratification reserved for a future time. Another book which thus came in my way was Mrs. Barbauld's 'Hymns for Children,' which I soon perceived to be exactly suited both to my taste and my capacity. Here I met with descriptions of rural scenery, life, and manners, which

delighted and instructed me. The perusal of these simple yet admirable compositions served to heighten the satisfaction with which I even then contemplated the beauty or the grandeur of nature; I perceived that they enabled me to discover new sources of mental pleasure, and moreover to express my emotions in an intelligent and appropriate manner. With these in my hand I remember to have walked in the neighbouring fields and meadows, and to have contemplated the surrounding scenery with great delight. More than forty years have since elapsed, in the course of which I have read much of the best poetry, yet I still remember these unpretending little pieces with undiminished pleasure; while there are moments in my experience when I would willingly exchange the gratification of reading nobler compositions for the pleasurable emotions with which I first perused these beautiful hymns.

Perhaps I value them at too high a rate, but hope to be excused herein, when I state that I was indebted to them not only for much innocent and delightful amusement, but also for some important moral lessons. I therefore look back on them with something resembling the affection and veneration with which one regards an old and valued friend. I must not conclude this notice without heartily commending them to the best attention of the juvenile reader; they are admirably adapted to improve both the mind and the heart. It was about this time that I first met with Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' in a thick volume with engravings and copious notes, probably a copy of Bishop Newton's edition of that noble poem. I

found it, however, to be little better than "a sealed book." Its versification puzzled me, while the loftiness of its subjects confused my understanding. I went on much in the way I have been describing, until I was nine and a half years old, when I was sent to school, and thus began what I may call a new era in my history. Before, however, I enter upon this, I will notice two events, which I omitted to mention in their proper places.

The first is the great scarcity of wheat and other bread-corn during the year 1800.* This to poor people was the source of much distress, in which of course I participated. My father's wages were but ten shillings and sixpence per week, and my mother's little school brought from two to three shillings more. With very little besides this scanty income, they had to provide for the wants of themselves and four children, while bread was sold at the enormous price of one shilling and tenpence for the quartern loaf. We were consequently forced to put up with very insufficient fare, and sometimes with that which was rather hurtful than nutritious. Potatoes also were excessively dear, and moreover were of bad quality through the wetness of the preceding summer. A quarter of a peck of these, which cost fourpence, with a little

* This was caused by a very unpropitious harvest-season. I well remember having seen large breadths of corn, which had been cut down, but could not be housed because of the heavy and almost incessant rain. This had been exposed to the wet, yet warm weather, until the grain had sprouted from the ears, to the length of several inches. I was just old enough to know that the consequences would probably be very distressing to poor people.

melted suet poured over them, and a very small allowance of bread, constituted the dinner of five out of the six persons in the family. The sixth was too young to be able to eat solid food. No white bread was allowed to be made in the town, nor was the bread made permitted to be sold until it had been out of the oven twenty-four hours. These and other regulations were intended to diminish the consumption of wheaten flour. The privations of the poor would have been much more severe, but for the generous and Christian-like sympathy of their wealthier neighbours, who distributed three times in each week, during several consecutive months, large quantities of rice, with good soup and other necessary articles. Of these we had the full share to which our numbers entitled us, and this made an important addition to our otherwise meagre fare. I take pleasure in recording my unfeigned gratitude to the benevolent donors. I now turn from a subject which in itself is unpleasing, to one of a more inviting character.

This refers to the public rejoicings in the town on account of the general peace of 1802. I was much amused with the novel spectacles I then witnessed. The town was generally illuminated; the streets were filled with people; the church-bells were ringing; bonfires were blazing; and everybody seemed to be happy. For myself, I could almost wish again to be a child, if thereby I could once more feel the lightheartedness which these festivities produced. But there was a subject connected indeed with these rejoicings, but of far greater importance, especially to such as had endured privations through the recen-

scarcity. This was the great and numerous benefits that were expected to arise from the return of general tranquillity. "Peace and Plenty" was the motto to many a device exhibited at the illuminations. This had already become the general watchword, and everybody seemed to expect that their hopes of general and lasting prosperity would soon begin to be realised. In these cheering anticipations I most heartily joined, little suspecting that they were so soon to be cut off by the return of war. Of this unpropitious event I must now forbear to write, as it is time to give some account of myself while under the care of a schoolmaster.

The school to which I have referred was supported by a congregation of Protestant Dissenters. It consisted of twenty-five boys, who were taught the elements of reading, writing, and arithmetic. They were also partly clothed at the expense of the subscribers. The period for which the boys were admitted was three years. The vacancies in the school were filled up at the close of the year, and it was required of the applicants for admission that they should be able to read in the New Testament to the satisfaction of the managing committee. This regulation involved an ordeal which to me was a rather formidable affair. I dreaded it so much the more because, as I knew but little of its nature or extent, my imagination was at liberty to draw a rather fearful picture. I well remember the subdued feelings with which I wended my way to the place of trial. It was on a winter's evening, when the dreary aspect of everything around me was in keeping with the solemnity of the busi-

ness in which I was engaged. It was well for me that my good mother took me under her wing, as otherwise I should certainly have been confounded when I came before my examiners.

These worthy but to me awful personages were assembled in a large upper room of an ancient inn. They were seated around a fire that was blazing cheerfully, and almost eclipsing the light of the candles, which of themselves would have but just sufficed to make "darkness visible." I was too much abashed to allow of my surveying the room very closely; what I saw of it, therefore, was only by occasional and hasty glances. I observed, however, that the table was well furnished with bottles and glasses, pipes and tobacco, indicating that the company present thought it wise to relieve the cares of business by a little of that which tends to make the heart glad.

I cannot now remember all who were present, but have a clear recollection of several, among whom was the minister of the congregation, an aged, venerable looking man, whose close-fitting, neatly curled wig, and somewhat antiquated dress, accorded well with his age and character. There was also a worthy gentleman, one of the deacons, whose portly figure, powdered head, and commanding aspect filled me with profound awe. He was, however, a kind-hearted and affable man. I could have spoken without much perturbation to either of these good men, had I met him alone and casually; but to see them all at once in a strange place, and invested with authority to question me, was too much for one so timid as I then was. A novitiate monk in the august presence of His Ho

liness and a full conclave of Cardinals, or a presumed heretic at the tribunal of the Inquisition, could hardly feel more discomposed than I did when directed to read aloud in the hearing of my assembled judges. I obeyed this dread mandate with much trepidation, but was enabled to do it so as to escape censure. My mother gave such further information about me as was required: upon which I was unanimously elected, with some expressions of approbation.

Thus ended my much dreaded trial, to my no small relief and satisfaction; I had passed through the ordeal unscathed, although much frightened, and I could not but rejoice at my success.

I was well satisfied with the treatment I had met with from my examiners, but, as a faithful chronicler, I am bound to state that I was not a little puzzled at a part of their proceedings. They were smoking; and as I had been accustomed to regard this practice as indicative of intemperate or loose habits, I was greatly surprised at seeing "grave and reverend" men like these wielding the ominous tobacco-pipe. Even the minister was thus employed;—this was the most inexplicable circumstance of all: I afterwards learned that he was an inveterate smoker, which intelligence further increased my perplexity. I feared that all was not right, but I was too poor a casuist to grapple with so knotty a question; I was therefore compelled to leave it until I should be more equal to the task.

I went home, however, in good spirits, for I anticipated both advantage and pleasure from this change in my circumstances; nor was I, as the sequel will

show, at all disappointed in my expectations. In due time I went to the school-room, where I soon got the better of my natural timidity, at least so far as to feel prepared for the proper performance of my duties. The school-room was large enough to have accommodated a hundred and twenty boys; it had, therefore, a somewhat deserted and dreary aspect, especially in winter-time, when the boys were glad to get near the fire, which was liberally provided for their comfort. The windows of the room opened upon a spacious and well-stocked market-garden and nursery-ground. It commanded a rather extensive prospect of the country beyond it. This was to me a very gratifying circumstance, particularly during the fine weather, and I accordingly took some trouble to secure a seat close to one of these windows. In this I soon succeeded, and thereby added considerably to my means of enjoyment. I yet remember with pleasure the many happy hours I spent in sitting apart from the other boys—in whose frolics and tricks I took but little interest—and, while gazing upon the scenes before me, almost losing myself in vague yet delightful anticipations of the happiness which I then hoped to realize even in this life. This, however, has proved to be but a waking dream; yet was it a dream so delightful, that I could wish to have it repeated, although at the certain expense of a similar disappointment.

But I must leave these speculations, and return to my narrative. Here I must briefly notice my two schoolmasters, for there were two, although the school was so small. This arrangement, however, was for

the convenience and at the expense of the elder master, whose other avocations frequently called him from home. He was a very worthy man, having moreover considerable talent, with much literary and scientific knowledge; being, however, of a modest, unpretending disposition, and perhaps not fully conscious of his powers, he made no effort to ascend

"The steep where Fame's proud temple shines afar."

Yet I cannot help thinking that a man who could invent a "Theory of Comets," measure lances with St. Pierre, and write well upon the science of "Sacred Music," ought not to have spent the whole of his long, virtuous, and useful life in a state of comparative obscurity.

He took no part in teaching the boys, nor did he often come into the school-room, so that I should have known but little of him except for the following circumstances:—Among his other acquirements he had learned the art of surveying land and buildings: being esteemed as an able, worthy man, he was much employed in measuring estates, within a circle of about twenty miles from his residence. As he wanted some one to draw the measuring-chain, and to do other little things which a boy could easily perform, he sought for a helper among the boys in the school, when, to my great delight, his choice fell upon myself.

By this arrangement I soon had opportunities of seeing a little of the adjacent country, of which until then I was almost wholly ignorant. I had never yet been more than four miles from the town, and was

very imperfectly acquainted with its outskirts. Except a few of the fields and meadows close to our dwelling, nearly every other place was as new to me as would have been a foreign country. It was, therefore, quite natural that I should think much of the pleasure to which I was so unexpectedly introduced; nor will it seem strange that I should then consider a journey of fifteen or twenty miles from home as a long one. I will not deny that I eventually regarded myself, in comparison with my compeers, as a traveller rather out of the common order; for I could boast of having seen several market-towns, a considerable number of villages and hamlets, many gentlemen's seats, and a yet greater number of farm-houses. In each of these objects there was something new, and therefore pleasing to an observant, inquisitive boy. Our journeys were made in various directions, so that I had opportunities of seeing many new prospects. Some of these I saw more than once, and at different seasons of the year; I therefore viewed them under different aspects. The greater number were doubtless without much beauty, but some of them I still consider to have been worthy of my admiration.

I was also much gratified by the kindness with which I was in general treated by the farmers and others, at whose houses we took up our abode while measuring their lands. In some of these I witnessed much of the true old English hospitality to visitors, together with much of that friendly social intercourse which once so generally prevailed between the farmer and his servants. Many a time have I been served at one meal with more victuals than was needful fo

a day to a boy of my age and habits; and in these cases I have been not a little embarrassed, being about equally afraid of displeasing my generous host if I left any orts upon my plate, and of suffering considerable inconvenience if I ate the whole of my allowance. My confusion was not a little increased if I fancied that I was noticed while thus hesitating between what I thought was due to good manners, and what I owed to my personal ease and comfort. Sometimes I was compelled to sacrifice the former, and in one instance was glad that I had the courage so to do, for the good-natured farmer made me easy by letting me perceive that he had helped me so liberally in order to try my ability at the knife and fork. When the grounds were large, and there were more than an ordinary number of difficulties in the way of working quick, it was necessary to employ three or four days in measuring the estate. In these cases, when we happened to be quartered in a house of the old-fashioned sort, our sojourn was very pleasant to myself, and I could perceive that it was far from being unpleasant to my worthy master. I remember one of these instances with peculiar satisfaction, because everything bore the aspect of comfort and good feeling; master, mistress, children, servants, and guests, all sat at the same table, partook freely of the same food, and joined, if they pleased, in the same conversation. In the evenings the scene was to me especially agreeable, for then the labours of the day were done, and the whole household was assembled round a huge fire made upon the hearth he only fires that quite suit either my taste or con-

venience; there was a spacious and most convenient chimney-corner on each side of the fire, in one of which I sat, much pleased with the novelty of the whole scene, and well satisfied with the good and substantial fare with which I was freely supplied. I slept in the men-servants' room—a dark but warm and comfortable place—where I was happier with my rather unyielding bed of flocks, and my coverlet of new horse-cloth, overlaid with clean, sweet-smelling sacks, than, I dare to say, many a monarch is with all the luxurious accommodations and indulgences of a palace.

A little before this time I had been reading that entertaining little volume, Miss Taylor's 'Original Poems for Children,' one of which, "The Truant Boys," had particularly gained my attention, and I had partly committed it to memory. While at work on the farm, we had to measure some meadows intersected by a small river, on which, at no great distance, was a water-mill. The scenery so nearly resembled that described in the little poem referred to, as to bring it fully upon my mind, and I have not yet forgotten a line, after an interval of more than thirty-seven years, during which I have lost the recollection of numberless matters far more weighty. I name this trifling incident as a further example of the great importance of putting into the hands of children such compositions only as may be remembered with safety and advantage in future years.

But I must not enlarge further upon these little matters: suffice it to say that my master was a kind-hearted, considerate man. He always treated me

more as a son than as a servant; permitting me, when we lodged at an inn, and where consequently he bore the charges, to eat and drink of the same fare and to sit at the same table or fireside as he did. He would, moreover, sometimes tell me of such little things respecting the neighbourhood we were in as he thought likely to instruct or amuse a boy like myself.

On one of our journeys he had occasion to attend the county assizes, which were then being held in a town not far from where his other business had called him: here I saw what was to me truly a novel spectacle; the crowds of people thronging the streets that led to the courts of law and justice—the costume of the barristers, who were bustling to and fro, and whom I mistook for judges—the numerous constables and other guardians of the public peace, together with the magnificence, as I thought it, of the public buildings, all conspired to fill me with admiration. There was but one part of the whole scene which affected me painfully, and that was the files of prisoners, with fetters upon their legs and chained together like beasts of burden, proceeding from the gaol to the criminal court. I had never before seen human nature in so degraded a state, and the sight gave me a feeling of pain which not all its novelty could remove.

My good old master continued to employ me while I remained in the school, and also afterwards, until, a desirable opportunity offering for my learning a trade, I could no longer serve him: he, notwithstanding, continued to notice me in his usual kind manner, and I

was glad whenever I came in his way, for I had much reason to regard him with gratitude, respect, and veneration.

He followed his usual avocations until the infirmities of age came upon him and rendered him incapable of further exertion, when he found a quiet and respectable asylum in one of a number of almshouses which a benevolent man of the preceding age had built and liberally endowed for the benefit of aged and decayed tradesmen. Here, as throughout his long and industrious application to business and study, he pursued "the noiseless tenor of his way," until, his earthly course being ended, he was called to a nobler and a happier state of being.

I take pleasure in thinking about him, and sometimes can almost fancy I see his venerable-looking form, his kind and gentle aspect, his simple yet becoming attire, his somewhat curious gait and manner, for he had a habit of almost continually shaking his head and shrugging his shoulders; and I can almost imagine that I yet hear his shrill voice running over, as was his usual practice, some sacred melody, which gave a happy intimation of his mental tranquillity and enjoyment.

My other schoolmaster was altogether a different kind of person: he was a good penman, tolerably skilful in arithmetic, and generally attentive to his duties. His proper occupation was that of a shoemaker, and he was accustomed to fill up his spare time, during school-hours, by making or mending shoes. Unhappily he was too fond of strong drink and was often more than half intoxicated, but cc

trived to conceal this from the other master. When he was in this state he was very ill-tempered, and was guilty of administering undeserved correction: he did this, moreover, with much severity and indiscretion. I yet retain a clear recollection of his having, when half inebriated, severely punished me with a heavy leather strap upon the palms of my hands. The occasion of this punishment was a very trifling one: I had written as an exercise the word "hyperbole;" on showing him my writing, he proceeded to flog me in the way I have described, and that too without telling me where or how I had done wrong. I felt at the time that I was very unfairly treated, and I still think that I might have been far more mildly corrected even had I been blameable.

This incident made an indelible impression upon my mind, and produced one or two rather curious effects in regard to my association of ideas; during many years from that time I felt an invincible dislike to the luckless word which had been the innocent occasion of my sufferings. Even to this day I am reminded of them whenever I deliberately use this word. Nor is this all, for it were no *hyperbole* to affirm that the formidable leather strap "in gorgon terrors clad" is still occasionally brought to my remembrance, especially when I see a similar weapon. But though I have not forgotten the punishment, I have long ago forgiven my master, of whom, except in this instance, I had no cause to complain. My chief reason for noticing his faults is that I may by this example show the necessity there is that all who have the care of young people should be able to govern them-

selves: any deficiency here will be very unlikely to escape the notice of their pupils, who will soon learn to despise such as are wanting in self-respect. The consequences which naturally follow from this state of things are too obvious to need pointing out.

My master took pains to teach me, and the more so because he saw that I was willing to be taught. I was, indeed, resolved to learn all I could, and therefore was not satisfied with merely getting through my allotted tasks, but voluntarily went beyond them, especially in arithmetic. Whenever I was unable to get on without assistance, I asked, and always obtained, my master's help: by these means I eventually became superior to my schoolfellows in regard to writing and figures, and as I was also tolerably clever at orthography and reading, I was promoted to the first seat on the first form, thus becoming what was called "head boy." I naturally considered this to be a station of considerable dignity, and now suspect that I failed to bear it "so meekly" as I might have done, for I soon perceived symptoms of ill-will in some of my compeers, which probably was provoked as much by my own imprudence as by their envy at my success; yet if I was proud of my superiority, I certainly was not selfish, for I freely helped any boy who requested it: sometimes, indeed, I did this at the risk of displeasing my master. I remember his once getting behind me when I was thus engaged, in order that he might see to what extent I was giving help; it so happened that I was only giving some general directions, or I should probably have again felt the weight of the leather strap, and

perhaps rather severely, as my master would have been smarting from a sharp blow on the face which he received by my suddenly throwing my head backwards while he was looking over my shoulder.

Once in each week we were required to commit to memory a rather large portion of 'The Assembly's Catechism:' this for a time gave me some trouble, which put me upon making several experiments in order to see whether I could not lessen it. After a failure or two, I hit upon a plan which fully answered my purpose: the time for repeating this lesson was Saturday morning, and as I wished to have all possible opportunity for reading what was then more entertaining than a catechism, I wanted to defer studying it as long as might be prudent: my plan was to leave it until Friday afternoon, when after getting through my other business I sat down to this, and read it over again and again until I had got a general idea of the whole; I then exercised myself by trying to repeat it from memory, referring to my book only when I was at a loss. This I continued to do at short intervals until bed-time, when I read it over, and afterwards repeated it as well as I could until I fell asleep. On the following morning I invariably found that I could go through it both readily and correctly, so that I had no further trouble about this part of my duties.

In general I could easily get through my afternoon's work in less than an hour, while the usual time for being in the schoolroom was three hours. I thus had full two hours of spare time, which I continued to spend very pleasantly, and perhaps use-

fully: my main object was indeed amusement, but the recreation I chose was, I think, instructive also; this was reading, for which I had now greater facilities than formerly. I borrowed such books as I could from my schoolfellows, but sometimes found this to be an unsatisfactory plan: on one occasion I wished to read a book, which, however, the owner would not let me have without a pecuniary consideration; I therefore hired it for a stipulated time, but shortly after I had paid him, which was at the time of hiring, he reclaimed it, and refused to return the money: I was indignant at his injustice, but there was no remedy, for he was strong enough to enforce the law of "might" against that of "right," and therefore I quietly submitted, although I was sorely grieved at being hindered from using 'The Looking-glass for the Mind,' and the more so because I had hired the book at the expense of all my cash, amounting to no less a sum than three halfpence.

This incident taught me to be more circumspect in making bargains with schoolfellows, by none of whom was I afterwards thus defrauded, either of pence or pleasure.

My ill-success in borrowing of the boys served to strengthen my purpose of applying to my master. On my asking him he readily granted my request, nor did he ever revoke his grant: the books were chiefly old and odd volumes of the 'Arminian' and the 'Gentleman's' Magazines; these, though of but little intrinsic value, were to me a treasure, as they helped to give me a wider and more varied view

of many things than I had previously been able to command. I perused them very much in the way of those undiscriminating readers who devour

"The total grist unsifted, husks and all."

Yet as there was nothing deleterious in the aliment, its somewhat heterogeneous character was perhaps rather beneficial to my mental constitution than otherwise, in like manner as bread made from unsifted meal in some cases more suitable to the stomach than that which is composed wholly of finer flour. I was then desirous of knowing a little upon a variety of subjects, and the miscellaneous contents of a magazine were well adapted to meet both my wishes and my wants. Perhaps it was partly owing to my perusing these volumes in the way I did that I contracted that omnivorous, perhaps morbid, appetite in regard to reading, which, not seldom, I have endeavoured to appease by very uncouth or uninviting fare; such, for example, as treatises upon law or medicine. I once had recourse to a dish of *anatomical* reading, and actually got through the whole, consisting of four large volumes. I thus contrived to draw refreshment, if not nutrition, from very unpromising sources, during several years. There was, indeed, hardly any species of literary composition from which I could not manage to get some amusement, if not instruction; and although from prudential motives I have long ceased to read in this indiscriminate manner, I yet retain a strong inclination to look through the whole of every book paper that comes in my way, and have no doubt

that I should, were time allowed me, daily go through the entire mass of advertisements, as well as all the other contents, of that mammoth among newspapers, a double 'Times.'

I continued to go on in the way I have described during the remainder of my school-going time. In plain writing and also in arithmetic I acquitted myself respectably: as to reading aloud I was able to get on tolerably well, but wanted to be taught something more of pronunciation and emphasis; these, however, were matters to which the master gave but little attention, so that I learned almost nothing about them while I continued at school.

In after years I endeavoured to supply this defect, not however by the aid of a professed teacher, but by observing the way in which public speakers of reputation pronounced the words respecting which I needed instruction. I also derived much assistance herein from reading poetry, as I here found it necessary to observe how certain words required to be spoken in order to preserve the measure or harmony of the composition.

Of grammar neither myself nor my schoolfellows were taught anything, except to repeat by rote the brief grammatical exercises contained in the 'Universal Spelling-book;' but, as the master gave no explanation of these, either as to their nature or use, they were nearly if not quite unintelligible to his pupils. For myself, I could not comprehend why we were made to spend time, which I could have used much more pleasantly, about what seemed to be quite as useless as it was uninteresting. I have since the

thought that the master was himself ignorant of grammar, and that his only motive for giving us all this extra work was that he might keep us employed. If he had apprised me of the great utility of grammatical knowledge, I think I should have made an effort to acquire it; but as I heard nothing upon this head, I regarded the whole subject as being unimportant, while some of its parts, such as the declension of nouns and the conjugation of verbs, seemed to be little better than mere nonsense.

I thus remained wholly ignorant of the construction of my native tongue, until the proper time for being instructed therein was gone by; for, although in after years I endeavoured to learn a little upon this subject, I made but small progress, as both my hands and head were then fully employed upon more imperative matters. The result has been, that I have continued to this day a mere novice in regard to this important branch of knowledge.

We were allowed two holidays in the year, each of three weeks' duration, one at Christmas, and the other in the harvest-time. The latter was given in order that we might have opportunity for gleaning corn in the adjacent fields. This, however, my parents would not allow their children to do, being of opinion that there was no *real* advantage accruing from it, except where people had no other employment. I do not now regret that I was otherwise employed during these holidays, although at the time I should perhaps have preferred gleaning before knitting stockings, which was my usual work when away from school. If, however, I had been allowed to choose betwixt

having or not having holidays, I should have decided for the latter, as I was more willing to be at school than is usual with young people.

I have already stated that the scholars were partly clothed. This clothing consisted of coats, breeches, and caps; the two first named being made of green baize with bright metal buttons, and the last of green worsted, with a scarlet-coloured tassel and band. When I put on these clothes for the first time, I am free to confess that my hitherto slumbering vanity suddenly started up and inspired me with rather lofty notions concerning my personal appearance. I clearly remember the pleasurable feeling with which I then set out for school, arrayed in my best trim, with a nosegay fixed in a button-hole of my coat, while I doubted not that my dress was as much admired by others as it was by myself. But these gratifying thoughts and pleasant feelings were very short-lived; as I soon perceived that I was neither a happier nor a more important personage than before. Thus ended my pride of dress, for I have never since been able to derive pleasure from this source, and can account for the generally prevailing vanity of grown persons, in regard to apparel, only upon the principle expressed by the poet, that

"Men are but children of a larger growth."

CHAPTER III.

I HAVE before hinted that when I was at home I had but little time for amusement. But what leisure I could command was spent pleasantly enough in either reading or gardening. I found much pleasure in the latter pursuit, and, therefore, spared no pains to bring my little plot of ground into a good condition. My father was a rather clever practical gardener, although he knew but little of scientific gardening. But he was fond of the occupation, and would rise with the sun, during even the longest summer days, in order that he might have time to tend his flowers and culinary plants before he went to his daily labour, to which he set out at five o'clock. In the evenings he was generally employed in a similar manner.

By means of much good management, his garden became what I then thought to be a beautiful spot, and I still think it to have been creditable to my father's industry and skill.

He usually contrived to have a good stock of cucumber-plants, which he tended with especial care, and was in general very successful, the produce being both large and of a fine quality.

He also took much interest in the cultivation of flowers. He had not indeed many different kinds,

but what he had were generally healthy and beautiful specimens of their respective species.

In the management of my own miniature garden I thus had the benefit of my father's example, of which I availed myself to the best of my ability. I accordingly stocked my ground with as many flower-roots and plants as it could well hold; and subsequently had the pleasure of seeing them turn out well. I was particularly gratified when I could exhibit a small yet perfect specimen of

"——the prickly and green-coated gourd."

In keeping my garden free from weeds I was exceedingly particular, as I was also to prevent its soil from forming itself into clods. But out of this latter niceness arose an evil which I had not foreseen; for as the soil was rather heavy, it would, soon after being watered, form itself into a hard unbroken crust, which was quite as unsightly as were the clods, and moreover quite as difficult to put right.

Among my other gardening exploits I must not omit to mention that of raising several kinds of herbs, such as mint, thyme, rosemary, and southernwood, from slips or cuttings placed in bottles of water, until they formed roots large enough to allow of their being put into the ground. Let not the reader smile at my ignorance or simplicity when I state that I then regarded this method of raising herbs as a discovery of my own. I certainly did thus regard it, and with some reason, for I knew nothing concerning it, until I perceived that a cutting of southernwood which I had thus put into a phial was throwing out a profu-

sion of roots, at which I was both surprised and elated. As I turned my discovery to a practical use, I found less difficulty than before in raising such herbs as are propagated by cuttings.

There were some other amusements to which also I was inclined, and of which I will give a brief account, trusting to the reader's forbearance while I act the child a little longer. Among these was one which was supplied by a community of ants whose place of abode was in a crevice at the top of an old wall that bounded my father's garden. Hither I often resorted to watch the movements of these very curious insects. I was much amused with their seemingly intelligent methods of proceeding with their work. The regularity with which they closed the entrance to their habitation in the evening, and opened it in the morning, was to me a curious fact, as also was that of their shutting it up just before rain, and opening it soon after the rain ceased. I was much surprised at the rapidity and completeness with which these operations were effected, and equally so at the good order which they maintained both in these and other matters.

What I then observed of these remarkably sagacious creatures prepared me the more readily to believe the accounts I have since read of their wonderful instincts and habits. That they are carnivorous I inferred from the fact of their invariably drawing into their haunts the dead flies and other insects with which I frequently supplied them. That they moreover have a ready and certain method of communicating intelligence I concluded, from observing that

when a solitary ant fell in with the food I had laid in the neighbourhood of the colony, it would first endeavour to draw it home without help, but if it were unable to do this it would go away, and shortly afterwards several others would make their appearance, by whose united and apparently systematic exertions the work was both judiciously and quickly accomplished.

Another of my favourite outdoor amusements was to repose in the shade in the noon-tide of the hot summer days, and watch the flight of the swallows, whose rapid movements and varied evolutions would sometimes astonish me. I was equally pleased with their note, which, though it is both shrill and monotonous, is, I think, not unpleasing, especially when heard in the stillness of a summer's noon. I know not how it may affect others, but with me it has ever had the effect of tranquillizing my feelings. On this account, among others, this bird is among my favourites of the feathered tribes.

Nor must I forget the rooks, of which a colony was settled near to our dwelling. The cawing of these birds, though unpleasant to most people, has always been a source of pleasing emotion to myself. At the time here referred to, I was much accustomed to watch their motions and habits, some of which are not a little curious, and are well worth observing by every one who can sympathise with the enjoyments of the lower animals. I could even now derive much entertainment from observing the movements of these birds, especially while engaged in building or repairing their nests, when all is noise, bustle, an

industry through the whole community. Many a time have I been highly diverted with their contests about a twig, which, after being equally claimed by two or more of the architects, has in the heat of the contest been dropped to the ground, and thus made it necessary that each should go in quest of another. I may as well add here that I have frequently found these aërial quarrels to be useful, having thereby been enabled to increase the stock of fallen twigs which I was collecting for household use. Whether by rook-law I had a right to these nest-building materials, I know not; but as they fell upon the king's highway, and, moreover, were never reclaimed by their proprietors, I hope that I committed no great offence in thus appropriating the property of my feathered neighbours.

Ere I pass on, I will just notice one or two more of my juvenile recreations. One of these was to place myself in a reclining posture, and look up into the clear blue sky, which, especially when its uniformity was relieved by a few fleecy clouds, was to me a beautiful spectacle. It suggested the elevating idea of an ascent without a summit, while it seemed to lead to another world—a brighter and happier one than this. At other times I found pleasure in contemplating the reflection of the sky and the clouds, as shown in a vessel of clear water. Here the idea of a descent without a bottom would sometimes present itself to my imagination, and so forcibly as almost to make me recoil from the object that produced it. Yet there was an undefinable charm about this visionary scene, which prompted me to survey it again. I

have sometimes done this until it seemed to be a reality, and I have wished it were possible to explore the "vast profound."

My father used to raise a good number of the climbing beans familiarly called "scarlet runners," which he so trained as to make them form a rude arbour. This supplied me with a very convenient retreat in my leisure hours, as here I could be free from interruption. I spent many a pleasant hour in this quiet nook, employed in my favourite amusement. Among the few books at my command was a borrowed copy of Hervey's 'Meditations,' a book well adapted to please the youthful imagination. It pleased mine greatly. Its florid style, although a fault, I much admired, and cannot but think that it was useful in helping to qualify me for perusing in an intelligent manner the far more correct and elegant writings of other authors. Among these I may name Young and Thomson, whose principal poems not long afterwards came into my hands.

Here I must dismiss the subject of amusements, and turn to matters of business. When the time of my going to school was ended, the question arose how I should be disposed of so as to be made useful. I was much too feeble to be put to any very laborious occupation, while my parents were too poor to be able to apprentice me to any suitable trade. Thus there seemed to be no good prospect in regard to my future lot. I was indeed still young, being not more than twelve and a half years old; yet I felt that it was high time to be learning something by which to get a living. After much thought it occurred to me

that I might perhaps obtain one in the capacity of a domestic servant.

To this occupation therefore my wishes were directed, but no situation could for a time be procured. Meanwhile my mother kept me employed in the usual way; besides which I undertook the task of teaching my sister the elements of writing and arithmetic. I also endeavoured to carry on the work of self-instruction, both in these and other respects. Yet, as I saw that neither of these exercises would procure me a maintenance, I was but "ill at ease" in regard to either present circumstances or future prospects.

At length, with the consent of my parents, I went out to seek employment. I did this, however, with much diffidence, being conscious of my inability to do any work that required either much strength or skill. After some fruitless inquiries, I at length succeeded in getting employment. This was to look after some horses that were feeding off the hedgerows in a potato-field. They were tethered to the hedge, and my duty was to tether them in a fresh place when they had eaten all the forage within their reach. I managed to do this pretty well, although at first with much timidity, as I was but little acquainted with the art of managing horses. Ere long, however, I acquired some courage, and, in the end, more than was consistent with discretion, for on untethering one of the horses in order to give him fresh pasturage, it came into my head that I should like to ride him for a short time. The wish was soon followed by a determination to gratify it, and accord-

ingly I mounted him. He was a powerful beast, and, as I soon discovered, of a vicious temper. As I had never been on a horse's back, I was ill prepared to control an animal like this, if he became restive, especially as I had only a halter to hold him by. The result was, that he quickly threw me off, and ran away, leaving me much frightened, but not so severely hurt as I might have expected to be. The horse remained at liberty until my master came into the field. I was mildly reproved for my fault, and retained in my employment until all the hedge-rows were fed off, when I was discharged. From this adventure I learned a little prudence, which was of great use to me when subsequently it became a part of my duty to attempt managing a horse.

Seeing my ill success, my parents resolved to wait patiently until some suitable occupation could be procured for me; I therefore continued to perform my usual duties, with no other variety than that of an occasional journey with my worthy master, when he went from home on his land-measuring business.

At length, however, a place was found for me, to which I went on July 1, 1805, at which time I was not quite thirteen years old. Here I continued until I was qualified to be my own master. My going to this situation I regard as having been by far the most important incident of my early years, inasmuch as all my subsequent experience took its general complexion therefrom. Perhaps, therefore, I may be forgiven if I somewhat minutely describe its duties.

My master was a woollen-draper, in a good way of business. He also carried on the trade of a tailor,

but as he did not understand this, he employed a man to manage it for him. My wages were three shillings and sixpence per week, and I had a few trifling perquisites, which might amount to about fourpence more. My parents provided me with food, clothing, and lodging, so that my remuneration was small, considering the amount of labour I had to give in exchange. My duties were neither few nor pleasant; for I was expected to be ready at the call of not fewer than twenty-one persons, namely, my master and mistress, five children, two maid-servants, a shopman, two apprentices, a foreman, and eight journeymen. I hardly need say that I always found it difficult and sometimes impossible to please this large number of people. I honestly endeavoured to please all, but in my well-meant efforts to do this I often, like the old man in the fable, failed to satisfy any one, and consequently was in rather general disgrace, to my great discomfort and discouragement.

I eventually saw that I had been toiling at a hopeless task, and therefore resolved thenceforth to do the best I could, without troubling myself about the consequences.

I soon perceived the propriety of this resolution, as thereby I gained an increase of personal comfort, while I gave quite as much satisfaction as before, to all such as were not unreasonable in their demands. My first care was to please my master and mistress, who were very exact in all their affairs; but as I always had a strong predilection for order and regularity in everything with which I was concerned, I found no great difficulty in pleasing them.

The children were not backward in claiming my services, yet I had no reason to complain of the manner in which they treated me. One of them, indeed, treated me with remarkable kindness, both then and subsequently, as I shall have occasion to notice in the sequel.

The maid-servants were worthy persons, for whom I readily did all the little services I could, and thus secured not only their good will, but also their active kindness, for they frequently gave me what was very acceptable to a hungry boy. I had but little encouragement to serve the shopman and apprentices further than I was obliged, for they often made me do nearly all their share of the shopwork, while they were either quite idle or employed about some trifling matter.

The tailors were rough masters, but in general they were not unreasonable. Most of them, including the foreman, were very ignorant men; while all were, more or less, of dissolute habits. As my chief occupation was in matters connected with the tailoring business, I was necessarily much in the workshop, where usually I saw and heard not a little of what was either foolish or wicked.

It was truly, as all such places are, a perilous school for an inexperienced boy, and the consequences might have been injurious to my future welfare had I been predisposed to what I here either witnessed or heard commended. I believe that I escaped with but little moral injury; yet I was often much perplexed by the effect produced upon me by the obscene and profane language which I so frequently heard. As to the latter, I was a good deal disturbed

about it, for several months after I was first accustomed to hear it. The oaths I heard in the shop seemed to be almost incessantly sounding in my ears, until I began to suspect that I was making them my own. This troubled me much, for I really feared an oath. After some time, however, I was less painfully affected in this way; but I then encountered another difficulty. I perceived that I could hear the most awful curses and imprecations without being much shocked, and I attributed this want of feeling if not to a concealed approbation of swearing, yet to an inadequate sense of its enormity.

I subsequently discovered that my seeming indifference arose from a cause over which I had little if any control, namely, the force of habit, under the influence of which I have since then often heard unmoved the most fearful oaths that perhaps it is possible for either man or demon to utter. Yet I have always deprecated the use of profane language. I have indeed ever regarded it as being equally senseless and wicked; and, moreover, can safely affirm that I have never allowed myself to use one, nor for many years past any asseveration stronger than Yea or Nay, unless when required to swear judicially.

I will just add here, that there are many worthy people who unconsciously use highly exceptionable phrases. They would no longer allow themselves to say "'zounds," "'ods-pottikins," "'sdeath," and such like words, did they but know that under this unmeaning and, as they imagine, harmless jargon, there are concealed some of the profanest and most revolting expressions that can possibly be uttered.

Obscene discourse I equally dislike; it has indeed been the object of "my most implacable disgust" even from my early years. I have heard so much of both this and of profane swearing, that I now "hate them with a perfect hatred."

I have said that my duties were numerous as well as onerous. This will be manifest when I state the various items which entered into the account of each day's labour. My regular working-hours were from five o'clock in the morning until after sunset during summer, and from daybreak until about nine o'clock in the evening during the winter, abating half an hour at breakfast-time and an hour for dinner. But when work was plentiful or was wanted by any given time, I was required to be at the shop both earlier and later than the hours here named. My first business in the morning was to sweep the workshop, kindle the fire used for heating the pressing-irons, sift coals and cinder-ashes in order to get coal-dust and cinders for fuel, clean several dozens of knives and forks, and sometimes assist in opening and cleaning the woollen-drapery shop. When I had got through these jobs it was time to get my breakfast. After I had done this, I was generally employed by the tailors in fetching the irons, tending the fire in which they were heated, matching cloth or trimmings, brushing clothes, or cleaning buttons. I was also frequently sent out with parcels of cloth or with clothes; in fact, I was kept almost incessantly occupied until dinner-time. My afternoon's duties were not much different from those of the morning, either in number or kind, except that I was then sent, perhaps several times, to the

public-house to get beer for the tailors. Sometimes I was sorely annoyed by this extra duty, not only because I disliked their half-drunken frolics, but also because I was hereby deprived of nearly all the little leisure which fell to my lot; the time for this, when it did offer, being commonly in the latter part of the afternoon, which was just the time that the men chose for their drinking bouts. After they had left work it was my further duty to shut up the shop, put out the fire, and take home such garments as were wanted by the customers. Before I could get through these matters it was high time to get my supper, and prepare for bed.

It will hence appear that I had but little time to spare for my own use. This, however, was a privation which, of all others, I was the least willing to endure. I wanted a little reading time, and as I had none allowed me, I determined upon making some. For this purpose I arose earlier from bed, read while walking or eating, and took care not to waste the spare minutes which sometimes fell to my lot in the course of my working-hours. By these means I saved more time in the aggregate than I had previously thought to be possible. It was indeed made up of fragments, yet I contrived to make it answer my purposes. I had been made the more anxious to get some spare time, because several books which I had not before seen now fell in my way. This was through the courtesy of my young master, whose kindly feeling I have already noticed. He now gave me free access to his little library, in which were Enfield's 'Speaker,' Goldsmith's 'Geography,' an abridged 'His-

tory of Rome,' a 'History of England,' Thomson's 'Seasons,' 'The Citizen of the World,' 'The Vicar of Wakefield,' and some other books the titles of which I do not now remember.

These books furnished me with a large amount of amusing and instructive reading. I perused each of them with much interest, but especially the 'Seasons.' I found this to be just the book I had long wanted. It commended itself to my warmest approbation, immediately on my perceiving its character and design. I do not go beyond the truth when I state that the perusal of this volume was of great use to me in the way of preserving me from the depraved tastes and habits of those with whom my duty compelled me to associate. When I was about fifteen years old, I bought a miniature copy, which from that time until I had reached the age of twenty years I usually kept in my pocket. It was my custom to read each poem in that season of the year to which it refers, as thereby I could the more fully enter into its spirit, and the more easily remember what I read.

With the exception of the Bible, I know not that I ever read any other book so attentively and regularly. Its beautiful descriptions of nature were delightful to my imagination, while its fine moral reflections—its earnest dissuasives from vice—and its persuasive exhortations to virtue, were, as I believe, greatly instrumental in promoting my best interests.

The pleasure with which I at first perused the 'Seasons' was much enhanced by an illusion quite natural to an imaginative and inexperienced mind. I did not then know that the poet's business is rathe

to present pictures of what ought to be than of what really is; and therefore I regarded Thomson's beautiful and impressive descriptions of rural life and manners as being strictly in accordance with existing realities. I was indeed conscious that there was in my own case something wanted, and which must be supplied before it would be possible for me to realize the happiness of which the poet speaks. What this was I did not immediately perceive, but after a little cogitation it occurred to me that "an elegant sufficiency" of worldly riches would enable me to procure much of what would tend to make me happy. I was then simple enough to imagine that this was attainable even by such a one as myself: this, however, was a delusion under which it was scarcely possible I should long continue. In a comparatively short time I discovered my mistake, and thenceforward read Thomson and other poets with less of romantic feeling, but, I think, with more of genuine pleasure. I can hardly tell how it was that the vanishing of all my pleasing visions affected me so slightly as it did, but perhaps it might be owing to my thoughts being about this time directed in an especial manner to the contemplation of another state of existence.* By some secret process I was led to acquiesce in my appointed lot; to give up the hope of obtaining perfect happiness in this life, and to aspire after the nobler pleasures of another and a fairer state of being. From this time I began to contemplate nature under a new aspect, and with different feelings than before. I was increasingly charmed with every magnificent

* I was then about fifteen years old.

or beautiful scene or object, because it served to remind me of the far grander or lovelier realities of the invisible world; but for the habit of regarding the beauties of the visible creation as the "shadows or symbols of heavenly things," they would long ere now have ceased to afford me any real pleasure, so entirely has a long course of personal suffering destroyed my power of enjoying even the fairest scenes, unless it be possible to connect them in my imagination with that world where there is "no more pain." Looking, however, as I do, upon "the things that are seen" as the representatives or types of "the things that are not seen," I am sometimes, in spite of all my infirmities, enabled to contemplate a sublime or beautiful object or prospect with emotions of heartfelt and elevating pleasure.

Having repeatedly adverted to the beauty which is perceptible by the eye, I will take occasion to notice that which is perceived by the ear. Considering what I have stated concerning my love of poetry, the intelligent reader will not be surprised when I tell him that I have always been passionately fond of music, both vocal and instrumental: of the latter none has ever pleased me more than that of church bells. With this I have always been greatly moved, but the emotion varies much in its character, according to the particular time at which I hear the music, or the circumstances in which I am *then* placed. Thus in the morning, especially if the weather be fine, the ringing of bells inspires me with a cheerfulness of which at other times I am unconscious: visions of joyful and happy scenes forthwith present themselves to the

fancy and refresh the heart. At mid-day the same music fails to affect me in so lively a manner; I cannot then get so far clear of the world's cares or toils or uproar, as to be able to interpret aright the meaning of its delightful yet mystical tones. In the evening it awakens emotions of either a solemn or a pensive kind, yet they are such as I would not willingly exchange for all the light-heartedness of the gay and the thoughtless. Perhaps I never had these feelings more fully excited than on a fine summer evening many years ago, when the church bells were rung in compliment to a large body of troops which at that unusual hour was marching out of the town in order to go upon foreign service. On this occasion the music, although in itself of a lively character, seemed to me like a solemn anticipatory dirge in honour of the brave men who were about to encounter the horrors and the dangers of war, and of whom many would doubtless fall in the coming conflict. I was the more tenderly touched because of the mistimed gaiety of many among the doomed victims, and also because of the senseless merriment of the accompanying crowds. My thoughts, meanwhile, were forcibly turned to the already bereaved parents, together with the wives and children whose hearts, not without reason, were then sinking in sadness deep and inexpressible, while all around them were revelling in the full tide of seeming enjoyment and exultation. I have always found pleasure in hearing the bells chime in token of the approaching celebration of public worship, but have been especially pleased with the clear and solemn tones of the single bell which,

to use a familiar provincial phrase, "tolls in" the congregation. There is one particular bell to the tones of which I have both so often and so intently listened, that I think I should be able to recognise them wherever they might strike upon my ear. This bell belongs to one of the churches in my native town; it has always seemed to me to be singularly musical, and to be expressive of hallowed thoughts and feelings. Whether it announced the coming hour of public devotion, or the departure from this world of a kindred spirit, or the approaching interment of some faded human form, I was equally, although differently moved. Either the beatific worship of the heavenly state, or the condition of separate spirits in general, or the mysteries of death, were hereby suggested to my mind; and thus I was led into trains of thought and feeling such as I would fain recall in all their original power and solemnity. The music of bells at midnight affects my imagination in a peculiarly forcible manner. It invariably carries me in thought far beyond this "visible diurnal sphere," to that bright and happy world from whence I could almost believe it to emanate: I seem as if I could fancy it to be the distant echo of that sublime chorus which is said to have resembled "the sound of many waters," or that which our heaven-taught bard tells us was

> "Loud as from numbers without number; sweet
> As from blest voices uttering joy."

I must now mention some other books which about this time fell in my way. Among these an odd volume of the 'Spectator' deserves particular notice. Where it came from, or to whom it belonged, I never

knew: I discovered it in my master's kitchen. On opening it I was struck by the seeming oddity of its contents. As the book promised to give me a little amusement, I forthwith set about reading it. I was at first a good deal mystified about its author, character, and design; yet I was much gratified with it. For some time I thought it to be the work of only one person, who chose to conceal himself under a feigned name. I was somewhat disconcerted on afterwards discovering that the work was the joint production of several persons; for I had drawn an amusing imaginary picture of both the author and the places he frequented. I moreover felt a good deal of sympathy with his professed habits and pursuits; but found, as has since then happened to me in far more vexatious matters, that I had been pleasing myself with a shadow. This however, after all, was but a trifling drawback upon the amusement which the volume afforded me.

When I had made myself pretty well acquainted with the contents of this stray volume, I was strongly desirous of reading the entire work. This, however, I could not then do, except by hiring it—which would have caused an expense to which my purse was not equal: but so soon as I could afford this indulgence, I procured the remaining seven volumes, which I found to be equally interesting; and I was not fully satisfied until I had gone through the whole series a third time. From this singularly amusing and instructive work I gleaned various scraps of knowledge, which perhaps have been as useful to me as these several readings were entertaining. It was here that

I caught a few glimpses of the world, which served to prepare me for the better threading its mazes in after-life. I have, since then, met with many living and forcible exemplifications of the truths promulged by the "Spectator" and his "Companions;" and have been struck with the faithfulness of their pictures of human nature, under many of its numerous and ever-changing aspects. Without being conscious of the fact, I was, while only looking for amusement, receiving real instruction upon many important points of both principle and practice—instruction for which I have since had much occasion to be grateful. Here also I found help in the way of rightly understanding the noble work of our great epic poet. The criticisms of Mr. Addison upon the 'Paradise Lost' led me to give it an attentive reading, in the course of which I became much interested in its argument. But the pleasure I derived from this source was a good deal alloyed by the pain I felt at the catastrophe of the poem. I was conscious of a personal interest in this sad issue; which consciousness, for a time, was accompanied by feelings far too painful to be easily described. It was not until I had got rid of these unpleasant emotions that I could fully enjoy the perusal of this wonderful performance. Whether or not a perfect epic poem ought to close with the full and permanent triumph of its hero, is a question which I have neither ability nor occasion to determine; but whatever may be its true solution, I cannot subscribe to Mr. Dryden's opinion that "Satan" is the real hero of the 'Paradise Lost.' It is with diffidence that I venture to differ from so high an

authority, yet I cannot help thinking that if his opinion were well grounded, it would go far towards destroying the reader's interest in the poem. I may just notice here the answer which Mr. Addison makes to the objection that the 'Paradise Lost' is not an heroic poem. He says, "Those who will not give it that title, may call it, if they please, a divine poem. It will be sufficient for its perfection if it has in it all the beauties of the highest kind of poetry; and as for those who allege it is not an heroic poem, they advance no more to the diminution of it, than if they should say Adam is not Æneas, nor Eve Helen."*

* I ought, perhaps, to state that I write these memoirs wholly from memory, and therefore shall probably omit to record some matters connected with my early years, which it might be well to glance at. This, however, is a difficulty which I cannot now obviate, but must simply do the best I can.

CHAPTER IV.

I THINK it was somewhere about the time to which the preceding notices refer, that my thoughts were first directed to political questions. Until then I had not been in the way of hearing anything respecting them. I had, indeed, heard a good deal of vague talk about the peace of 1802 and the preparations for war in 1803—together with many remarks about the probable consequences of that contest. Moreover, I was not quite ignorant of military affairs; yet I had no clear perception of the connection between these things and the interests of either Great Britain or any other country. It was generally affirmed that it was a good thing to beat the French, but as to either the quality or the extent of this asserted good I was totally uninformed. It was at the general election in 1806 that I was induced to inquire a little into the meaning of all the bustle and parade which I witnessed during the contest for representing my native town in parliament. Herein I was assisted by my friendly young master; he could not, indeed, answer all my queries, but he was able to give me as much information as enabled me to form some idea of the matter. My informant was even then, as he has ever since been, a warm friend of the Whig party; while all the other members of the family were hearty partisans of the Tories.

I know not that I ever saw a newspaper in my father's house during the whole term of my early years: a fragment of one would, indeed, sometimes find its way thither. From this source, however, I could have got but little information, even had I sought it—which I do not remember to have done. Now, however, I began to pry into the contents of "this folio of four pages" whenever it came in my way. My master—in conjunction with some friends—took in a newspaper, called, if I remember rightly, 'Lloyd's Evening Post;' and at this I sometimes got a hasty peep. At first, as was natural, I was chiefly interested with the domestic news: I took care to read about

> "The moving accidents by fire or flood,"

with an account of which a newspaper commonly abounds. But my curiosity was not long confined to these "little things." It soon led me to look at the articles of foreign intelligence, which—as it was a time of almost universal war—were full of strange and spirit-stirring narrations. From these the transition was easy to the perusal of the parliamentary news, together with the speeches delivered at public meetings, and, ere long, I could take pleasure in reading about

> "The grand debate,
> The popular harangue, the tart reply,
> The logic, and the wisdom, and the wit,
> And the loud laugh,"

which, from time to time, I here found to be recorded. At length I ventured upon reading what re called the leading articles, together with what-

ever else touched upon public affairs. From that period until now—although without ever having been a mere newsmonger—I have always felt a lively interest in looking over the contents of a newspaper. I will just add, that he must be a careless reader who does not turn even this light reading to some good account.

Somewhere about this time I met with a volume to which I am much indebted. This was a copy of Simpson's 'Plea for Religion and the Sacred Writings'—concerning which I have heard it said that it ought rather to have been called 'A Plea for Infidelity,' because of its dwelling so much upon the corruptions of Christianity and the inconsistent deportment of some among its ministers. This objection, however, did not strike me as being of any real force, for I perceived—what, indeed, is self-evident—that the errors or even the vices of men can in nowise disprove the reality of religion nor invalidate its claims. The immoral practices of professed Christians may be satisfactorily and readily accounted for, without calling in question either the facts or the doctrines of Christianity. Yet I have long thought that it would have been as well if the estimable author of this book had been less minute in his accounts of the misdeeds of men professing the Christian faith; for notwithstanding the plain fact that Christianity and its corruptions are totally distinct and separate matters, it is certain that many persons seem to be quite unable to perceive the difference between them. But it is not my business to be a critic: I have to do with the book only so far as it had any influence

upon myself. In my case it was a seasonable defence against the perils to which both my principles and morals were exposed from my constant association with persons who were greatly hostile to moral truth and thoroughly careless about moral virtue. Besides all this, I owe to this volume many scraps of knowledge upon various subjects referred to in the notes by which the text is appropriately and extensively illustrated.

Nor must I omit to mention the obligations I owe to some essays written by the late Rev. Thomas Scott, and which were given me by my master. I do not remember their exact titles, nor can I recollect much of more than one of them. This was, if I err not, a kind of exposition of the tenth commandment. From the author's forcible statements respecting the nature of covetousness, and the various ways in which this passion develops itself, I became partly convinced that all games of chance or hazard, for the sake of pecuniary gain, were morally wrong. This partial conviction settled into a fixed and hitherto unalterable belief—a belief, moreover, which has governed my practice. I have seen much of gambling, and have heard much said in its praise, especially in regard to both state lotteries and what were called "little goes," together with Tontines and the like; yet I have never staked even the smallest sum upon the issue of any game or speculation whatever. Neither have I sought for amusement from any species of gaming, for I have seen much of the occasions hereby given for bringing into play some of the worst passions of human nature. I have never witnessed

the display of more hateful feelings nor ever heard more profane language uttered than on the occasion of a game where the stake was *nothing*.

I now turn, for a while, from books to men and manners—of both which I had at this time considerable opportunities of taking notice. Having already given a brief sketch of my master, together with his numerous household and workmen, I shall forbear saying further about them than merely to remark that the general conversation and deportment of the latter were such as denoted them to be lovers of themselves rather than of God or of their fellow-men. I was sometimes sent to the houses of such of them as were married men, where, in general, I failed to witness the marks of good housewifery which, amidst all my mother's troubles and privations, were ever apparent in herself, her children, and her humble dwelling. I could not but perceive the difference, and I learned thereby the more fully to approve of cleanliness, decency, and good order, and, moreover, to regard their opposites as being the proper objects of deep and lasting disapprobation. I was also frequently sent to the barracks with clothes for the officers who employed my master. In the rooms of some of these gentlemen I sometimes witnessed what put me to the blush; and I have since then wondered that full-grown men—and gentlemen too—should have permitted such conduct to come within the notice of one like myself.

I need not dwell upon the yet more degrading actions and the disgusting language of the private sol-

diers and their companions. Among these I could not but perceive that

> "Vice is a creature of such hateful mien,
> As, to be hated, needs but to be seen."

I forbear to mention the numbers or the names of the regiments to which these depraved men belonged. There was much difference between one regiment and another in regard to both moral character and becoming deportment. But I must not omit to name some that were distinguished by the truly gentleman-like bearing of the officers, and the almost universal sobriety and civility of the privates. These were the 42nd, the 79th, and the 92nd regiments of the line,* each of which was composed of Scottish Highlanders—or, at least, of Scotchmen. They were bodies of really soldier-like, well-behaved, and otherwise respectable men, who both acquired and retained the respect of their fellow-soldiers and also of the inhabitants of the town and its neighbourhood.

The general election consequent upon the breaking up of Lord Grenville's administration, in the spring of 1807, gave me the means of adding a little more to my knowledge of the world. I could not, indeed, interpret rightly all that I saw and heard, but I could, nevertheless, understand enough thereof to see the instability of popular favour, and the

* To which might be added the 95th (a rifle corps), whose commander, at the time here referred to, was a fine example of the Christian gentleman, as well as of the efficient military officer.

worthlessness of popular applause. The gentleman who had been the favourite candidate of the people, and whom they had joyfully sent into Parliament less than a year before, was now so coldly received by his recent friends, that he thought it prudent to retire from the field without trying the issue of a contest. The watchwords which he so effectively employed at the preceding election—"T——l and the glorious Revolution of 1688"—were now powerless, while those of his opponent—"No Popery"—appeared to have an almost talismanic influence. The worthy (?) electors seemed to have undergone a transformation which, to the uninitiated in such matters, was not easily to be accounted for. Except from the speeches and placards of the candidates and their friends, I should not then have discovered that the exercise of the elective franchise involves the discharge of a public duty; neither should I have judged it to be conducive to any real private advantage. From the general aspect of the whole scene I should rather have inferred that it was considered merely as an occasion for indulging in unrestrained intemperance and lawless confusion.

The countenance which I saw was given to these and other immoral practices by respectable men was what I could not understand; and even now I am at a loss to comprehend fully how it is that such men can allow themselves to patronize what has so powerful a tendency to debase the character and to injure the condition of their unreflecting and needy countrymen.

The next public event that attracted my notice was

the great military expedition to Copenhagen. Nearly if not all the regiments of the line then in the adjacent barracks were sent upon this service; and I think it was the bustle and excitement connected with their departure that led my master's workmen to take some additional interest in public affairs. Until this time I do not remember to have heard them talk much about matters of that description. Now, however, they clubbed their pence to pay for a newspaper, and selected the 'Weekly Political Register' of that clever man the late William Cobbett. This journal was in the form of a pamphlet. It was chiefly filled with the letters of correspondents and the political disquisitions of the proprietor. The only news it contained was that which related to the naval and military operations of the British forces. The 'Political Register' was soon thought to be deficient in matters of general interest. It was therefore exchanged for the 'Courier,' which in a short time gave place to the 'Independent Whig.' From this time the men were warm politicians—not indeed very well conversant with public affairs, but what they lacked in knowledge they made up by a rather large amount of zealous partisanship. When they were too busy to look over the newspaper they employed me as their reader—an office whose duties I found to be very pleasant.

About this time I might also have had a little amusement of a more active description, but for my timidity and unskilfulness. My master kept a horse, which occasionally required to be taken out for the purpose of giving him exercise. It usually fell to my lot to be sent out with him—a task from which I

might perhaps have been excused had I told my master that I was not equal to its due performance. I was, however, ashamed to do this, and consequently was several times brought into much danger; for although the horse was not a much better-looking animal than was Don Quixote's Rosinante, or the renowned Grizzle of Dr. Syntax, he was nevertheless a good deal self-willed, and moreover had sufficient acuteness to perceive that I was neither skilful nor strong enough to manage him. He therefore did nearly as he pleased with his rider. Several times he ran away with me. On these occasions he ran just as long and in just such a direction as it pleased him. Meanwhile I had quite enough to do to keep my seat. In order to secure this I adopted a plan resembling that of my famous predecessor, John Gilpin, with only this difference, that whereas John held fast by his horse's mane, I kept firm hold of the saddle; yet with even this precaution I was once nearly unseated by being brought into contact with a brewer's dray, while on another occasion I was fairly brought to the ground. In this latter instance I was in considerable danger. My horse became frightened at the cackling of some geese, on which (without giving me any further notice than that of squeaking in a tone much resembling that of a pig, which was his usual note of preparation for a frolic) he set off at full gallop. I was soon dismounted; but being fearful that I should not easily catch him if he got clear away, I retained my hold of the bridle, and thus was trailed a considerable distance. I can hardly tell how I recovered my standing, or contrived to get the bette

of my wayward steed; but happily I did both, without sustaining much damage further than that of being dirty. The effect of this accident was that I became a yet more timid rider than ever. I endeavoured indeed to become a better horseman, but with hardly any success. The chief difficulty I encountered was in keeping my seat when the horse changed his pace from either a walk or a canter to a trot. In each of these cases I was in danger of being thrown off by the suddenness of the shock thereby produced. I escaped this result only by keeping a firm hold of the saddle, but I was sometimes prevented doing this by not being on my guard. In addition to these inconveniences I had frequently to bear the ridicule of both men and boys, who, perceiving my awkwardness, did not fail to rally me thereupon in a way which I felt to be not a little embarrassing. It were needless to dwell upon the satisfaction with which I at length received my discharge from these equestrian exercises. Only once since then have I mounted a horse, and this was sorely against my will, but I could not well avoid it, although I feared it might lead me to re-enact some of my former feats.

My pedestrian expeditions were in general less hazardous, yet one of these was attended by circumstances which I felt to be a good deal embarrassing. It was necessary that some clothes should be sent home which were not finished until late in the day, and as I had a considerable distance to go, I was benighted long before I got to my journey's end. It was a dark winter's evening. Part of my path led through a narrow dirty lane, across the bottom of which ran a

river, then much swollen by the late heavy rains. A bridge, formed of only two planks in width, with a hand-rail on one side, was the only means of getting to the farther side of the stream. It was not an easy matter to find this bridge in a night so dark as this was. I had taken the precaution of carrying with me a lantern, but just as I came close upon the river my light was extinguished. This mishap threw me into no small perplexity. I was afraid to go forward, I dared not return without performing my errand, and I had no means of procuring a light. In this dilemma I bethought myself of a farm-house not far from where I was, and immediately set about trying to find it. This was a rather difficult task, but at length I accomplished it, and procured a light.

This, to some, may appear to be an incident so trifling as to be hardly worth recording. To such I would say, that it involved my personal safety, and might as easily have had a fatal termination as if the circumstances attending it had been of a more extraordinary character.

On another occasion I was sent to a village about four miles distant, my path to which was upon the top of a clay-wall, which kept the stream it bounded from overflowing the neighbouring marshes. It was winter-time,—there was much snow on the ground,—the ditches, pools, and (in some places) the river also, were covered with ice. There was a cutting wind, and I was but thinly clad. I remember to have felt cold and cheerless, as I wended my way through a scene which to me seemed dreary and desolate. When I approached the place of my destination I

found that I had taken the wrong path; for the river, which I ought to have crossed at the outset of my walk, now rolled betwixt me and the place in question. The only way of getting over was by a ferry-boat; but here a new difficulty presented itself, for I had no money. The ferry-man was not to be moved by a tale of distress, but insisted upon having his fare, in either hard cash or goods. I had nothing wherewith to satisfy his demands, except a pocket-knife; this, therefore, I left with him as a pledge until my return. I then redeemed it, with a penny borrowed of the good man to whom I had been sent.

This journey was the means of giving my health a shock from which it has never yet recovered, nor ever will recover. My feeble and much overworked frame was ill-prepared for an encounter with the "biting frost" and the bitterly cold wind which then assailed it; and the consequence was, that I soon afterwards became seriously ill. I was confined to my dwelling, and in a great degree to my bed, for five weeks, during the greater part of which time it was very doubtful whether I should ever again go abroad. The chief symptoms were, a severe cough, copious night-sweats, much debility, and loss of appetite. I do not remember that I had any medical advice or assistance, until towards the close of the five weeks above referred to. My parents did their best to promote both my comfort and my restoration to health; but all they were able to do amounted to but little, on account of their straitened circumstances. These were now made still narrower by the loss of my wages, which, hough small, were yet an important addition to their

scanty income. All they received during my illness, in abatement of their loss, was two shillings and a small piece of mutton. I say not this in the way of complaint, much less of reproach; for my master was not a rich man, while he had to bear the heavy charges of a numerous family, none of whom were able to contribute anything towards the maintenance of the household. I should not, indeed, have noted down these particulars, but for the light they throw upon circumstances which, although very common, are nevertheless much overlooked. I refer to the peculiar difficulties attendant upon the illness of working people, who, when their condition requires increased comforts, are, by the failure of their income, frequently rendered unable to procure even the common necessaries of life. For myself I can safely affirm that I felt not a little of this privation during the illness of which I have been writing, and I have good reason to believe that I feel the consequences thereof even at the present time. Yet, disastrous as it was to my easily shaken frame, there was an admixture of good with the evil. This good was of a moral kind; and was, as I believe, both genuine and enduring. My illness had the effect of moderating my wishes and hopes respecting temporal happiness, which, until then, like those of most young people, were far too sanguine. Whether or not my disorder was such as to warrant the fear of a fatal termination, I cannot say; thus much, however, is certain, that I for some time apprehended this issue, and endeavoured to prepare for it.

In this I was much more successful at the time

than I could have expected; and from then, until now, I have never been much moved at the thought of dissolution: neither have I thought the contemplation of death to be a melancholy task. Should any one be curious to know how this effect was produced, I hesitate not to affirm that it was through the medium of a cordial belief in that volume which brings "life and immortality to light." In the cheering announcements of this book I was enabled to see

> "Death of its sting disarm'd, and the dark grave
> Made pervious to the realms of endless day."

How little do they who neglect or refuse to avail themselves of the consolations of Christianity, know of the costly sacrifice which they thus make to their own thoughtlessness or prejudice! What else is there that can either irradiate the mind or animate the heart, when shrouded in the gloomy atmosphere of those "days of darkness" which, sooner or later, come upon every human being? In how many seasons of acute suffering or of depressing languor have I been soothed or supported by such declarations as these:—"The inhabitant of that land shall no more say, 'I am sick:'"—"And there shall be no more death; neither sorrow, nor crying: neither shall there be any more pain." But I forbear to enlarge upon this subject. To the wise a word will be enough; while to the unwise even a multitude of words, although they were "most eloquent," would be but as an empty sound.

CHAPTER V.

THE serious thoughts to which my illness gave rise were much strengthened by my reading at the time several of Dr. Watts's 'Lyric Poems,' *, which then first came into my hands. The reader will, perhaps, bear with me if I quote a passage which then was, and at many subsequent times has been, the means of awakening much encouraging thought:—

> "The past temptations
> No more shall vex us; ev'ry grief we feel
> Shortens the destin'd number; ev'ry pulse
> Beats a sharp moment of the pain away,
> And the last stroke will come. By swift degrees
> Time sweeps us off, and we shall soon arrive
> At life's sweet period—O celestial point
> That ends this mortal story."

I resumed my work at the earliest possible time; but was in a very unfit state for the fatigue I was obliged to undergo. I was much enfeebled, and,

* The volume containing these belonged to the edition of the British Poets which was published by that enterprising bookseller Mr. Cooke. It was, I think, the first edition of these authors' works which united a moderate price with good paper, clear printing, and tasteful embellishments. There were (in fact) two editions, both of which were published in numbers; the best, with proof impressions of the plates, and printed upon a fine paper, was sold at a shilling, and the inferior one at sixpence, per number. It is much to be regretted that Mr. Cooke should have met the fate—far too frequent—of liberal-minded publishers.

moreover, breathed with considerable difficulty; besides which, I was troubled with a distressing cough. I now sought medical advice of a kind-hearted physician. This gentleman, whose name was Parry, was attached to the forces in the adjacent barracks. He treated me with such kindness, both of language and manner, as to inspire me with feelings of gratitude, which even now have not wholly subsided. He gave me advice as to the taking proper care of myself, and, moreover, some medicine; but I think he perceived that I chiefly needed such physic as that good man Dr. Goldsmith gave to the poor woman who craved his professional aid. From his asking me, very pointedly, whether or not any of my relatives had died of consumption, I inferred that he considered my complaint to be of that character. It turned out, however, to be an asthmatic affection, from which I soon afterwards suffered no small inconvenience, and which through many subsequent years, even down to the present time, has been the bane and burden of my life.

My original suffering from this source would have been much alleviated had I been considerately dealt with by my taskmasters. This, however, was far enough from being the case: I was made to do my full amount of work, just the same as if I had ailed nothing. Notwithstanding my severe cough, and the severity of the weather—for it was winter-time—I was made thoroughly to clean the outside of two large bay-windows that lighted the front-shop; a job that kept me in the open air for two or three hours.

In addition to this, I was compelled by an un-

feeling shopman to take the heaviest work in daily opening and closing the shop; also in putting up and taking down weekly a partition which was used on Sundays. His conduct was the more inexcusable, inasmuch as he was a strong and active young man; and moreover was well aware of my weak and disordered state. I forbore to complain of him to my master; but I ventured to remonstrate with my oppressor, who took offence thereat, and thenceforth treated me with increased harshness. Many a time has he made me work hard while I was struggling with a fit of coughing so violent as to produce retching, at which he could be amused. I never complained much of this treatment to my parents, for I well knew that they could not afford to keep me at home, and I was afraid, if I told them all, that their concern for my health and comfort might get the better of their prudence, and thus lead to their making such a remonstrance as would incur the loss of my employment.

If I rightly interpret my present temper, I narrate these circumstances without anything of resentment; but I am free to confess that at the time I was frequently in danger of being angry as well as grieved at the harsh treatment I received. And I further confess that when I, some years afterwards, saw my persecutor's name in a list of bankrupts, I could hardly help considering his disasters as a righteous retribution for the cruelty of which he was formerly guilty towards myself. What became of him after his bankruptcy I do not know; I would, however, hope that he found more sympathy and help in the

day of his need than he ever vouchsafed to bestow upon me. I continued in very bad health until the spring-time, when I nearly got rid of my cough, and moreover gained a little strength; but my breathing was frequently very difficult, especially if I attempted to run, or even to walk quickly. I had formerly been rather nimble-footed, but I now found that my running-days were gone by. I have never since then been able to exceed a moderate walking-pace, except for a very short distance. I retained, however, my custom of getting an early morning walk, being prompted thereto by an increasing love for natural beauty, and also by a desire to secure a convenient opportunity for reading and reflection. In these early rambles I often felt that peculiar kind of bodily languor which, so far from being unfavourable to mental activity, seems rather to be instrumental in arousing the mind to

> "Solemn thought
> And heavenly musing."

At any rate it had this effect upon myself, for whenever it came upon me my thoughts adverted to that state of existence in which the weary and broken-down pilgrims of earth "rest from their labours," and that too for ever. My heart would then yearn after that rest, and I would willingly have encountered all the intermediate conflict with mortal pain and death, in order to obtain it. In these seasons I would gladly have seen Time annihilated as it regarded myself, so that I might at once have been freed from the pains and perils of mortal life. With these

feelings—which I do not like to call morbid—it was natural that I should cease to regard death and the grave with anything like terror, or even with aversion. I was, indeed, willing to be familiar with both, and found a strange pleasure in contemplating whatever most forcibly reminded me of them. I have spent many an hour, of a not unpleasing character, in church-yard rambles, and could there witness whatever I saw of human mortality, without wishing to escape the "common lot" of my species.

It was in this state of feeling that I first got hold of a little volume called 'The Wreath,' containing a collection of poems by various authors. Among these pieces was 'The Grave,' which soon commended itself to my hearty and unqualified approbation. For a good while it was to me a sort of bosom-friend, the companion of my leisure hours, the prompter of my meditations while I was at work. It thus became written so deeply upon my memory as not to be easily obliterated. Even now I could, with but little assistance, recite nearly the whole poem. I presume not to scan it critically, yet I may, perhaps, be allowed to say that in many places it appears to me to be true and eloquent poetry.

Besides this poem, the volume contained 'The Minstrel,' of which I venture to say that I consider it to be of almost unequalled beauty and interest. To have been the author of this poem was, as I think, an honour of no common order. To me it has ever appeared to be an exquisitely finished production, adapted equally to the purposes of informing the understanding, ameliorating the passions, and pleasing

the imagination. Everything about it pleases me. The structure of the verse—the sentiments—the descriptions—are alike beautiful, and in admirable keeping.

There was here yet another poem which arrested my attention fully as much as did 'The Minstrel' or 'The Grave.' This was entitled 'Death,'—a prize-poem written by that eminently good man Dr. Porteus. It was also in this little volume that I first became acquainted with the poetry of that good but hapless man Christopher Smart. It was one of his prize-poems: I have, since then, read the whole of these fine compositions. Some quotations from Dr. Young's 'Night Thoughts,' which I met with in the 'Plea for Religion' and elsewhere, led me to seek an opportunity for perusing the whole of these compositions. This, however, so far as I can remember, did not offer itself until I contrived to buy a copy. It was a cheap, small volume, and thus was suited both to my purse and to my purpose of carrying it about me. I read it with eagerness, and with emotions such as I am hardly able to characterize aright; but I think they were chiefly those of wonder mingled with delight. Here, moreover, I found ample means of learning how to observe the most magnificent objects of nature, and how to meditate profitably upon many subjects of great interest and importance. Many of the author's thoughts were to me entirely new, and I greatly admired both the noble and the beautiful imagery by which many of them are illustrated. Some of them, indeed, which had not the charm of novelty, were nevertheless made to appear

singularly beautiful by reason of the attractive form in which they were for the first time brought before me. I sometimes found it difficult to make out the author's meaning, on account of the peculiarity or the obscurity of his style. This, however, neither displeased nor discouraged me. It served rather to quicken and strengthen my efforts towards fully understanding what was meant. I had in very early life contracted a habit of resolutely endeavouring to understand whatever I might be engaged in; and, as I had generally succeeded in a good degree, I doubted not that I should also succeed in regard to the difficulties which I here encountered. Nor was I disappointed herein, for, ere long, I found that I could perceive pretty clearly the purport of even the most difficult passages, with the exception, however, of *two*, to which, even now, I cannot affix any determinate sense.*

I had never before been led to contemplate the universe under an aspect so magnificent and impressive as that under which I here saw it represented. The earth, together with the whole system of worlds to which it belongs, seemed to be only an atom—almost a nonentity—in comparison with the vast, the

* The first is in that section called "The Christian Triumph," and reads thus—

> "The great first—last! pavilion'd high he sits
> In darkness from excessive splendour, borne
> By gods unseen, unless through lustre lost."

The other is in the third section, and is as follows:—

> "And shall we then for virtue's sake commence
> Apostates? and turn infidels for joy?"

seemingly unbounded extent of the universal creation. As to myself, I felt that I was almost "less than nothing and vanity;" or, at the most, a unit of very little amount in the vast aggregated sum of created objects.

These impressions fixed themselves upon the mind and became the instruments of much moral benefit. They served to prevent my indulging in self-important or self-gratulatory feelings; while they inspired me with becoming thoughts concerning the majesty and the power, the wisdom and the goodness, of the infinitely great Creator.

The strong tendency of my mind at this time to serious thought was a good deal increased by several incidents in which I felt considerable interest. One of these was the death of the venerable man who was my school-patron, and who for many years had been the officiating minister of the congregation to which I belonged. There was something of unusual ceremony connected with the burial of his remains. One who had been his fellow-student preached his funeral discourse; there was a large assembly of hearers, among which there were many who belonged to other communities, but were now present in token of their respect for the memory of a good man. For several years prior to his decease he had, by the infirmities of age, been laid aside from his pastoral duties. He had procured a colleague, an excellent man, who was reported to be a good scholar and an efficient teacher of youth; but he had, as was affirmed, no pretensions to pulpit eloquence. There was much complaint upon this head among many of the

congregation, including a majority of the leading men. The issue was that he resigned. In this affair I saw enough to teach me that the system of appointing the ministers of religion by the suffrages of a society or a congregation is not quite so faultless as has been asserted.

While the people were destitute of a settled pastor the public services were conducted by different ministers. Some of these were students sent from a theological seminary, while others were men who had long exercised the functions of the ministerial office. Among the latter was one whose unusually earnest manner of preaching made a powerful impression upon my feelings. I know not whether he could properly have been called an eloquent man, but he was, unquestionably, both a fluent and impressive speaker; so much so, indeed, as to attract very large congregations whenever or wherever he officiated. His pulpit labours were so effective that it might fairly have been said of him—

> "Truth from his lips prevail'd with double sway;
> And fools who came to scoff remain'd to pray."

The preaching of this good man moved me far more powerfully than I can well describe. I listened with the deepest interest to his solemn warnings, his earnest expostulations, his forcible delineations of religious character, and his almost graphical descriptions of a future state. It was impossible to suspect him of being otherwise than thoroughly sincere and in earnest; for there was not the slightest symptom at any time of affectation, or any of the other foibles

or tricks of a man who, in preaching, was merely acting a part. The interest I felt in hearing his discourses added much to the satisfaction and, I may safely say, to the heartfelt pleasure with which my Sunday pursuits and engagement had for some time been attended. In my earlier years, this day was too often beclouded and made uncomfortable by domestic troubles, which, although I was then so young, I could not witness without much pain and concern; now, however, our affairs were in a little better state, and there was more household comfort. Our Sundays were really seasons of rest and quietness; and, consequently, my amount of enjoyment was much increased. Everything about me on these days seemed to wear a new aspect—that of sacred repose. To me it was a day of inestimable worth. I looked for its return with emotions of heartfelt pleasure, anticipating a day of rational and invigorating enjoyment. Nor was I often disappointed in even the least degree; for though I felt on this day the natural effects of six days' previous and wearying labour, yet I had learned not to be cast down on that account. I, moreover, found my Sunday pursuits and amusements to be powerfully instrumental in cheering and elevating my "inner man." My custom was to have everything I was likely to want on this day got ready for my use on the preceding evening, so that I might have the entire day at my disposal. That I might make the day as long as possible, I rose early: if the mornings were at all fine, I walked in the adjacent fields, where I found ample amusement in either reading the book of nature or some humbler volume, without which I

took care *never* to go out on these excursions. About the time that the melodious sound of

> "The church-going bells,
> The music nighest bordering upon heaven,"

was first heard, I reached home, and there took my frugal meal, in company and converse with my parents and sister. I did this with feelings of satisfaction, such as I wish could be understood by all who are regardless of domestic happiness. After breakfast I sometimes sauntered in my father's little garden, where I either gossiped with him about his flowers and plants, or else indulged in some pleasing reverie, or, in the very idleness of thought, gazed on the "slowly sailing" clouds, or on the quick movements of the birds, or listened to the "pleasing hum" of insects. When less indolent I employed myself in reading. At other times I went out soon after breakfast in order to have a quiet ramble in the spacious, thickly-peopled, and, in my esteem, pleasant graveyard attached to the meeting-house. Here I found much and fitting employment for both the memory and the imagination. I passed by or over the last resting-places of many faded forms, which I remembered to have seen exhibiting the bloom of youth or the vigour of maturity: now the grass, that apt and beautiful emblem of human frailty, flourished on their graves. There were flowers also, which, though wild and generally unregarded, were in my view full of beauty; as they seemed to be emblems, if not pledges, of the resuscitation of the dust over which they diffused a not unpleasing odour. To me they appeared to answer, affirmatively, the anxious ques-

tion of the querulous patriarch, "If a man die, shall he live again?" Here, then, I read an instructive and an appropriate lesson; one, moreover, which was useful from its tendency to prepare me for the exercises of public worship. I attended on these with becoming seriousness, mingled with much true satisfaction. In these days I rarely thought the service to be either too long or not sufficiently interesting. I was but little concerned about the controversial points of theological doctrine; being principally mindful of what had a direct bearing upon the far weightier matters of practical religion. After the service was over, I sometimes took a short walk, but more frequently returned home immediately, where I spent the interval between the morning and afternoon services much in the same way as I had passed the time at and after my breakfast. In the afternoon I again attended public worship, but a sense of bodily weariness or languor often rendered it less interesting than that of the morning. This eventually led me to question the utility of attending the afternoon service, when that of the morning has not been neglected. My conclusion was in favour of spending the time appropriated to this service in either reading or reflection, or suitable conversation; but this conclusion implied an attendance upon the evening worship. The time between the afternoon and the evening services I always prized very highly. It was, indeed, that part of the Sunday's leisure which I especially enjoyed. The reason for this was, probably, that I then felt much less worn and languid than at any previous hour of the day. This favourable change in

my bodily sensations was produced, as I think, partly by the propitious influence of a tranquillized mind upon my very susceptible frame, and partly by my then participating in the refreshing contents of

"The cups
That cheer, but not inebriate."

The *repast* known by the name of "*tea*" has *ever been* a favourite one with myself. It is then, if at all, that I feel an increased amount of bodily ease, with more mental activity and enjoyment. I could find it in my heart to bless the memory of him who first brought into notice the shrub which has so often and for so long a time ministered to my comfort. Many a time I have felt greatly revived by merely smelling the odour of the pleasant beverage made from its leaves. I would not exchange this refreshing decoction for any of the productions of the vineyard which I have been allowed to taste, still less for those of the brewhouse or the distillery. These disorder or oppress me, while tea seldom fails to produce the opposite effect of composedness or of exhilaration. Yet I am not hostile—far, indeed, from it—to the temperate use of these stronger drinks; on the contrary, I hold them to be morally lawful, and also useful, on some occasions, to such as have stronger constitutions than mine, or whose avocations require a more powerful stimulant than I can bear.

But I must return to the circumstances and results of my Sunday tea-drinkings. At that repast I usually had a little cheerful conversation with the other members of the household; or else read to them, or listened to what they might read; and thus w

agreeably employed until it was time to attend the evening service. This was the more interesting to myself, inasmuch as it was accompanied by a change of scene, on two out of every three occasions. There were three meeting-houses in the town, and this service was performed in each of them successively. One of them was a somewhat time-worn and heavy-looking fabric, having the aspect and character of a by-gone age. The congregation here was usually very small, as the minister—although an excellent man, and of unquestionable ability, as he afterwards showed in the way of authorship—was far from being an "eloquent orator." This paucity of hearers was, however, rather agreeable than otherwise to my feelings; for the place had a much more quiet and suggestive appearance than if it had been better attended. Some of its large, arch-like windows looked out upon a burying-ground belonging to the "Society of Friends." This was a spot that I loved to look at—shut out as it was, and still is, from the public gaze by a rather antique-looking wall, and surrounded, or nearly so, by rows of trees, while the ground itself was covered with beautifully verdant turf. The remains of the worthy people here reposing were laid side by side, in regular order, without any kind of distinction. Here literally the "rich and the poor" met together. One of the windows looked into the garden of an aged clergyman of the Established Church, whom I have occasionally seen in the act of listening to the discourse of his dissenting brother. But there was another window which, in a clear evening, was beautifully illuminated by the soft rays of

the setting sun, and to a lively fancy seemed as though it might be one of the portals of that city where all is cloudless and resplendent light.

Of the other two fabrics I shall say but little; they were of more recent date than the one that I have described, and had nothing about them adapted to suggest romantic thoughts or feelings; yet even in these my ever-active fancy would sometimes call up, and then amuse itself with, visions, shadowy and fleeting indeed, yet to me delightful. In one of them I was often pleased with the gentle and graceful waving of some tall poplar-trees, which were visible through the large windows, between which the pulpit was placed: these, together with the windows, the pulpit, and the officiating minister, were not unfrequently irradiated by the chastened light of the declining sun, and then they seemed, in my view, as if a glory from heaven had fallen upon them. These faint outlines or shadowings-forth of the beautiful, when viewed in connection with the exciting spectacle of a large concourse of human beings assembled for the purposes of religious worship, and perhaps just then employed in

"Hymning their Creator's praise,"

were quite sufficient to carry my thoughts far beyond the confines of this "visible diurnal sphere"—to fill my imagination with images of an unseen, yet glorious and beautiful world, and to fill me with ardent desires to become one of its beatified inhabitants. At the close of this service I usually walked in the fields, for the double purpose of recreation and reflection. The day was closed by a slight meal, and I retired to rest

with feelings of unalloyed satisfaction. Such were my youthful Sundays, and such also, with but little variation, were those of my riper years, except when I resided in the midst of an overgrown city, or, as subsequently was the case, when the charge of my young children, together with the serious failure of my health, imposed upon me the necessity of spending those invaluable days in a less pleasing, but, I hope, not always in a less appropriate manner. It was about this time (the spring of 1808) that I began to be much concerned as to how I should get a maintenance, should my life be continued. My health was very far from being good; I was troubled with an asthmatic affection, and my strength was unequal to laborious work: hence I was led to perceive the importance of getting an adequate knowledge of the tailoring-trade, which—although I saw it to be a wearying and unhealthy occupation, especially if diligently worked at—I hoped would not be altogether beyond my power. My master had promised that I should learn it, if I could contrive to do so, in the spare hours that might fall to my share. These, however, were very few, seldom more than two or three in the course of a long day; and even these were liable to many drawbacks, as I was frequently taken from my work to run on errands on account of either the house, the drapery-shop, or the tailors. I was much disconcerted and sometimes a good deal discouraged hereat; yet I did not so far despond as to give up my hopes of learning the trade, but resolved upon making a vigorous effort to gain so desirable an end. I therefore immediately set about

the business of saving, or rather of making, time for working on the board. Here also, as in my former exertions to get time for reading, I realized the truth of the old proverb, "Where there 's a will there 's a way;" for being heartily willing, the *way* soon presented itself: this was by working in overhours at my other business. Thus, instead of cleaning the tailor's shop, preparing fuel, and getting the furnace ready in the morning, I did these and other needful things at night, after the men had left off work; by this plan I secured an hour, in the best part of the day, for learning to sew. In addition to this contrivance I also rose yet earlier than before, in order to help one of the workmen, who lived close at hand; I worked with him until it was time to go to the shop, and by this means got both instruction and a little money—sometimes as much as eightpence or tenpence, at the week's end—which was no unimportant addition to the contents of my private purse. Besides these plans, I adopted that of working at home whenever an opportunity offered for so doing; nor did I always allow myself to make a holiday of even the few red-letter-days that fell to my lot; for I well remember having worked on a Good Friday, a beautifully fine day, which seemed almost audibly to invite me into the green and delightful fields. On *that* day I also contrived to amuse myself by committing to memory a large portion of Gray's beautiful 'Ode on Vicissitude.' I further remember to have worked on other holidays—especially on that which, in 1809, was kept in commemoration of the king having entered upon the fiftieth year of his reign.

By dint of persevering industry and attention, aided by the good offices of several of the workmen, I soon got such an insight into the business as enabled me to be very useful upon the board. Ere long my master saw that my services there were more profitable to him than they could be elsewhere; and therefore he consented to hire another, but a younger, boy, to do the greater part of the work which, previously, had chiefly employed my time. I also succeeded in my efforts to get an advance of wages, and thus found myself in a position much more comfortable than that in which I had stood for the preceding three years.

I now had more leisure for reading, and also greater facilities for getting books. Besides these advantages I had that of being able to save a little money for the purchase of clothes and other necessaries. It was at this time that I read the remaining seven volumes of the 'Spectator;' to which I added the 'Rambler,' the 'Tatler,' and some others of the "British Essayists." I also read the poetical works of Milton, Addison, Goldsmith, Gray, Collins, Falconer, Pomfret, Akenside, Mrs. Rowe, with others which I cannot now clearly call to mind. I remember, however, to have read Gay's poems. These gave me more than usual satisfaction. I was much amused with his 'Trivia, or the Art of Walking London Streets;'* but I was especially pleased with

* I have always practically observed the directions implied in the following passages of this amusing composition—I quote from memory:—

"Seek not from 'prentice-boys to learn thy way;
They 'll oft deceive and turn thy steps astray—

his admirably burlesque "pastorals." These just squared with my humour, for I had then, as I have ever had, an utter dislike to the sickening stuff that is *called* pastoral poetry, where one is for ever encountering Daphnes, Delias, and Chloes, Damons and Corydons, with other equally odd or silly personages, who give vent to as many tears, sighs, and groans, as would have sufficed for Milton's imaginary lazar-house. These fulsome compositions, not excepting those of Virgil,* or the lauded ones of Shenstone, had long been the

"Objects of my implacable disgust."

With these feelings I was not sorry to stumble upon such clever parodies, or rather burlesques, as are those of Gay; they struck me as being clever satires upon productions equally affected and worthless. I must not omit to mention the pleasure I derived from reading a poem called 'The Village Curate,' which, as I think, has fallen into unmerited oblivion.

In the course of my very desultory reading, I perused 'Boswell's Life of Dr. Johnson;' which I still consider to be a very amusing and instructive piece of biography. About this time I read also the narratives of some eminent navigators and travellers; among the former were those of Cook, Pérouse, and Bougainville; of the latter I chiefly remember those

Ask the grave tradesman to direct thee right,
He ne'er deceives but when he profits by 't."

"Who would of Watling-street the dangers share
When the broad pavement of Cheapside is near?"

* I hardly need say that my knowledge of these comes through the medium of a translation.

of Bruce, Le Vaillant, and Weld. Mr. Weld's narrative so deeply interested me, as to have well nigh been the occasion of my emigrating to either the United States or to Canada. The desire of seeing these countries which was excited thereby remained with me for some years: it was the cause of my reading several works descriptive of North America and the condition of its inhabitants.

CHAPTER VI.

In this way I went on until the spring of 1810, when, as I had made myself a fairly competent workman, and moreover, had considerably heated my imagination, by reading and thinking a good deal about London, I resolved to go thither in search of work. My parents, but especially my mother, would fain have dissuaded me from doing this; and I have sometimes wished that I had consented to forego the gratification of my fancy for their sake. Their uneasiness was the greater, because, at that time, two out of their three sons were far from home, and not likely soon to return. I would fain have avoided giving them pain, but I was bent upon seeing the wonderful town, of which I had formed what I soon found to have been a somewhat extravagant notion: I did not, indeed, expect to see houses covered with pancakes instead of tiles; nor to find that the streets were paved either with gold or with penny-loaves; but I did, nevertheless, dream of what I never realized. I had a half-formed notion of getting into society of an intellectual character—somewhat resembling that of which I had read in the 'Spectator,' the 'Rambler,' and other books. I, however, forgot that my purse would not allow me to be a visitor at Will's Coffee House or at the Devil Tavern; that I must, perforce, put up with the accommodations of far humbler

places of entertainment, and there be associated with men widely different in character, talents, and learning from Addison, Pope, and Steele, or Burke, Johnson, and Goldsmith. In truth, there was not, at that time, a single place in the metropolis—except the rooms of the Debating Clubs—to which a working man could resort, for the purposes of mental instruction or amusement. Though I had looked forward to my London expedition with very pleasant anticipations, yet, when the time for it came, my courage somewhat failed me. As yet I had never been far from home, nor absent from it for more than two or three days at a time; when therefore I was about to leave both it and my parents, for an indefinite period, I hesitated, and, when called to say "farewell," felt it—for the first time in my experience—to be

"'A word that makes us linger."

Since then I have, indeed, pronounced that sadly-sounding word with feelings far more painful than on that occasion, yet I know not that I have ever spoken it with tenderer emotion. But for a foolish dread of

"The world's laugh,
Which scarce the firm philosopher can scorn,"

I should perhaps have declined making the proposed change.

As it was, however, I kept to my purpose, and, becoming amused by the prospects I beheld while travelling, was, by the time I reached the place of my destination, not very "ill at ease." On reviewing the step I had taken, I was, upon the whole, satisfied

that it was a proper one. Now, however, I have considerable doubt upon this point. I question whether my real interest was thereby promoted. I probably gained a little additional knowledge of both the "world and the world's ways" by the change; but a wise man has said "He that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow," and, so far as my own experience goes upon this matter, I am much disposed to think that he uttered a sober and weighty truth. But let that pass: whether it were for good or for evil, the change was made, nor can its consequences be either altered or obviated:

"What hath been, spite of Jove himself, hath been." *

I must, however, leave these reflections, and go on with my story.

My journey was unattended by any remarkable incident. The country through which I passed is, in general, a level tract, with no features of grandeur or sublimity, and but few that are more than ordi-

* Although I quote this line—seeing it answers my purpose—I do not fully approve of the seemingly irreverent manner in which the poet is made to express himself. Where I met with it I cannot well remember, but I think it was in 'A Translation of the Odes, Satires, and Epistles of Horace,' by Mr. Pye, the poet-laureate. I have an old copy of these poems "done into English" by Mr. Creech, in which the sentiment is, I think, much more becomingly expressed. I give it here that the reader may be able to judge between the two renderings:—

"Let Jove to-morrow smiling rise,
Or let dark clouds spread o'er the skies:
He cannot make the pleasures void,
Nor sour the sweets I have enjoyed,
Nor call that back which winged hours have borne away."
Horace, ode xxix., book iii.

narily beautiful. There are, however, some picturesque spots with which I was well pleased, and the more so because to me they had the charm of novelty. I approached London by one of those long-drawn suburban avenues which—like the far-reaching arms of some huge polypus—stretch out their wearisome length from every corner of the metropolis. Here I caught the first glimpse of metropolitan scenes and manners, and I must confess that, although I witnessed much that amused me, I also both saw and heard not a little that was repulsive to my feelings and offensive to my external senses. I say nothing of the "villainous smells" that assailed my olfactory nerves, further than that they formed a striking contrast to the pure and oft-times fragrant air which I had been accustomed to breathe. Yet I must not be severe upon the atmosphere of London —strangely compounded as it is of all sorts of heterogeneous gases—as it certainly then suited my much disordered and over-sensitive lungs, and that to so great an extent as to preserve me from the visitations of my asthmatic complaint.

On entering the "Modern Babylon" I was almost confounded by its "huge uproar," together with the incessant bustle and hurry in which I found myself suddenly involved. My previous notions of London had not, indeed, been quite so erroneous as were those of the Roman peasant in regard to the "Eternal City," yet, although I could not exclaim with him,

> "Fool that I was, I thought Imperial Rome
> Like market-towns (where once a-week we come
> And thither drive our tender lambs from home),"

I certainly did not expect to witness so great a contrast as was here presented to all that I had been accustomed to see in my native place.

I was glad to escape from the hubbub and confusion of the streets, and therefore made the best of my way to my intended lodgings. These were situated in an obscure alley in the neighbourhood of Moorfields, and proved to be almost as quiet a retreat as I could have wished for. In this nook I heard only a subdued and not unpleasing sound, instead of the tumultuous and almost overpowering noise of the crowded and busy thoroughfares. Even at this distance of time I look back upon the many tranquil hours I spent in this humble dwelling with feelings of mingled satisfaction and regret. I yet well remember the vine and the lilac-tree, together with the few flowers that found a place in one corner of the yard, which was dignified with the name of a "garden." It was truly a thriftless spot, yet it had charms for its possessors, as it served to remind them that Nature still lived, and was still arrayed in robes of "sight-refreshing green." And there were persons, also, with whom I here occasionally came into contact who pleased me not a little. Among these was a diminutive and aged woman, who, after having for many years worked in a stove-grate manufactory, had become an itinerant vender of vegetables and shell-fish. The shrill and plaintive tones in which she announced her commodities—whether they were "*fine Cos-lettuce*," or "*lily-white muscles*?"—were, to my ear, far from being unpleasing, indeed they often struck me as being

"Most musical, most melancholy."

I had two fellow-lodgers, one of whom was a medical student, a man of considerable attainments and of gentlemanly manners, but he was very poor, and nearly if not altogether unbefriended. He was then struggling hard to attain so much anatomical and other professional knowledge as would qualify him to serve in the army, where at that time there was a great demand for the services of medical men. The difficulties and privations that he encountered in prosecuting his purpose were, indeed, sufficient to have dismayed any but the most fearless and determined spirit. They were, in good truth, both numerous and weighty, yet he bore up manfully against them, and ultimately gained his point. Soon after his appointment to the situation of an army hospital mate he was ordered upon foreign service, and set out to join the forces then in Portugal under the command of Sir Arthur Wellesley.

On the day after my arrival in London I went out in quest of employment. This I did in the way which at that time was the most in favour with my fellow-craftsmen, as being thought both more respectable and more profitable than that of waiting upon masters to ask for work. This was by causing my name to be entered in the call-book of a tailors' trade-club, which was held, as all such clubs then were, at a public-house — thence denominated a "house of call." To these houses the masters applied when they wanted workmen. They could here procure, if needful, a fresh supply of men three times per day, viz., at six o'clock in the morning, then at nine o'clock, and again at one o'clock in the afternoon.

The master had the power of discharging a workman at his pleasure, after having given him three hours' work or wages. Thus the men could have as many as three masters in the course of one day.

I was called to work during the very day on which I had my name entered on the call-book, but it was merely for the remainder of that day, as my master was himself a journeyman who wanted a little help about an occasional job of master-work. Here I was, in due form, invested with all the shop-board rights and privileges of the craft, by paying what was technically called my "footing," *i. e.*, in plain English, by treating my workfellows to a fair allowance of porter,—a practice which I subsequently set my face against, and with much success. At night I was discharged, and again repaired to the "house of call," where I received orders to go to work at six o'clock on the following morning for a master residing in Hatton Garden.

I now felt myself at ease. I had fairly launched my tiny bark upon the broad expanse of life's ocean, and I was resolved, if possible, to make a profitable voyage. With this view I applied myself to work with all practicable diligence. It required my utmost efforts to get through the allotted amount of a day's work within the appointed time—for the time as well as the amount of work was strictly regulated. This daily task was considerably too much for any one but a clever and very quick hand, but then, as it was fixed by the workmen themselves, there was neither room for complaining of the masters, nor any good end to be answered by grumbling to the men.

I therefore took the matter quietly, and did my best. This task was, in shop-board phrase, called "the log," and a very appropriate name it truly was, for the task was indeed a heavy one. Yet, as it showed the equitable principles upon which our trade-unions were founded,—in providing that the largest possible amount of labour should be given in exchange for the good wages demanded,—it was generally approved of even by such as, like myself, were not fully equal to the labour it imposed.

When I received my first week's wages, amounting to thirty-three shillings, I was not a little pleased. I felt that I had fairly performed the part of a man, and my self-love prompted me to look upon so meritorious a personage as myself with more respectful feelings than theretofore. My week's wages was a larger sum than I ever before could, at one time, call my own: I was, therefore, comparatively a rich man. Yet, after all, I would gladly have taken three shillings per week less in wages, if thereby I could have escaped from the pressure of that incessant, and to me exhausting toil which I was compelled to undergo, in order to keep up to "the log." My strength, like that of many others, was not equal to this toil,—especially in so hot and otherwise unhealthy a place as is a tailor's workshop, in which I was confined for full twelve hours per day, the hours of working being from six o'clock in the morning until seven o'clock in the evening, one hour only being subtracted for dinner. As to time for breakfast, or any other refreshment, there was not allowed even a moment.

I determined to save some money while work was plentiful, and therefore did not indulge myself much in sight-seeing. Yet I contrived to see something of the metropolitan curiosities in the mornings and evenings of the six working-days, as also on the Sundays: to which were added about two days when I was not wanted by my master. In these scraps of time I caught a glimpse of the principal public buildings, the river, and the shipping; together with the docks and their warehouses. I also ventured upon the expense of paying the accustomed fees in order to gain admission to St. Paul's Cathedral and Westminster Abbey.

I had neither courage nor curiosity sufficient to lead me higher in the ascent of St. Paul's than to the gallery that surrounds the top of the dome. From this point of view, however, I had as extensive a prospect as I could well wish for; but I must confess that it did not give me any great satisfaction. Perhaps I ought to state that I had unfitted myself for pleasure of this sort by the labour of ascending the multitude of stairs leading to this gallery. In addition to the drawback caused by weariness I had no telescope, and, therefore, could see nothing very distinctly of the surrounding country; while what, I could see clearly was not much to my taste. I saw no beauty in the confused, shapeless mass beneath me, made up of dirty house-roofs, with their innumerable ranges of "red-hot chimney-pots," together with the spires of churches, and the tall chimneys of the manufactories on the banks of the river. Even this, at the elevation on which I was placed, had lost all its me

nificence, and might not inaptly be compared to a silver thread running through a web of dirty sackcloth; or, to a "wounded snake," dragging "its slow length along" between the huge, misshapen piles that overhung, or abutted upon, its banks. Altogether I was less gratified with what I here saw than I had expected to be, and from that day forwards have never felt any wish to look again upon this far-famed panoramic view, unless I could do so with less weariness of body, and with a greater power of distinguishing distant objects.

Of the structure itself I purposely forbear giving an opinion; not only because of my inability to criticise works of art, but also because I suspect myself of having some unreasonable prejudice against the adoption of any other style than that which is commonly called the Gothic, for ecclesiastical edifices. For myself, I greatly prefer the latter style in buildings consecrated to Christian worship, although I am quite willing to believe that the noble edifice referred to is deserving of all the commendation it has ever received from competent judges.

Whatever was the cause, I certainly surveyed the Abbey of Westminster with feelings far more satisfactory and pleasing than were those produced by looking over the Cathedral of St. Paul. The antiquity of this venerable structure; the style of its architecture; the characters and pursuits of the numerous and illustrious persons whose ashes repose under its roof; the variety, expressiveness, and general appropriateness of their sepulchral monuments; together with the most unbroken stillness of the place, and the quiet-

ing influence of the subdued light admitted through its magnificent, storied windows: all these contributed to inspire me with elevating thoughts, and to produce emotions at once solemn and tranquillizing.

But it was during the celebration of divine service that I more especially loved to visit these celebrated places. At these times there was, over and above the emotions usually produced, those which were awakened by the presence of a concourse of people; by the solemn, yet delightful, music of the organ, which to me is the noblest of musical instruments; and by the melodious voices of the choristers.* All these conspired to produce feelings of a most grateful and appropriate order, and seldom failed to call to my remembrance the following beautiful lines of Thomson:—

> "In swarming cities vast,
> Assembled men to the deep organ join
> The long-resounding voice, oft breaking clear
> At solemn pauses through the swelling bass,
> And, as each mingling flame increases each,
> In one united ardour rise to heaven."

---

* I cannot but wish that there was a more full and general use made of the powerful aid of music—both vocal and instrumental—in the celebration of public worship. As to instrumental music, I have long considered the arguments commonly used against its being thus employed to be as nothing when compared with those which may be adduced in its favour. Abstract opinions ought not, as I think, to supersede the authority of facts; and, therefore, I conclude that the undoubted practice of the ancient churches, whether Jewish or Christian, together with a due recognition of the almost miraculous power of music over the human mind, and the almost universal passion of mankind for the delight afforded by this divine art, form a more than sufficient warrant for its constant and ample use in the sacred services of public worship.

In passing, I venture to express a doubt as to the fitness of such edifices as are consecrated to the worship of the "Prince of Peace" for the burying-places of military and naval heroes. These great men doubtless merited all the respect which is shown to their mortal remains; and I am fully willing that their names and deeds should be held in unfading remembrance, and regarded with undiminished honour. Yet I cannot help thinking that these objects would be equally well attained, and that too in a far more appropriate way than now, by depositing their bodies in a public cemetery, or in burying-grounds set apart for the exclusive use of themselves and their humbler companions in arms.

But the Sunday was my most interesting time—my true holiday—when I felt at liberty to go where I pleased, and had no unpleasant thoughts about the loss of time. On this day I usually walked to a considerable distance from my lodging, in order that I might see something new, and also get a view of the country, my relish for which was rather heightened than otherwise by my being, on the other days of the week, debarred from seeing what I so much loved. In the course of these excursions I contrived to visit nearly the whole of the suburban villages, and, in general, was fully repaid for my labour by what I saw, either of Nature's glorious scenes, or of the humbler productions of her handmaid, Art.

While walking to Hampstead, I strayed into a copse not far from my road, where I seated myself upon the trunk of a tree, and read, with no small pleasure, several of the papers contained in that

highly entertaining book, 'Sturm's Reflections on the Works of God.' As I read these, surrounded by many of the objects upon which they so pleasingly descant, I was enabled to look "through nature up to nature's God;" to hold, as it were, converse with that glorious and beneficent Being, and to recognize Him as a father and a friend.

I ought to observe that these rambles were not allowed to prevent my regular and timely attendance upon public worship. In my choice of places wherein to join in this delightful service I did not restrict myself to any one sect of professing Christians. Even then I felt it to be impossible to be a party-man. Although I had been brought up among those who dissented from the National Church Establishment, and, moreover, had often heard of its alleged abuses, or defects, I nevertheless frequently joined in its public services with unaffected satisfaction. Notwithstanding whatever I had learned of an unfavourable tendency in regard to the Church and its ministers, I could not help seeing that there was much in the first that deserved my cordial assent, and also, that there were many of the latter who justly claimed my unaffected reverence and esteem. These perceptions were useful to me at the time, and have continued to be so until now. I cannot adequately express the sense I have of the courtesy, the urbanity, and the genuine kindness with which I have been treated by *not a few* of these excellent men, and accomplished gentlemen. But, apart from all personal considerations, I am fully persuaded that the clergy of the Church of England are, as a community, de-

serving of the most sincere respect, and the fullest confidence of the laity, whether Episcopalians or Dissenters. As to myself, I am not careful about either standards of doctrine, or modes of worship, or rules of discipline. To whichsoever of these diverse matters any one may give the preference is to me quite indifferent; all I wish for is to see a practical attention to the duties which the Christian religion enjoins, and a fair amount of resemblance, in regard to Christian charity, between the professed disciple and his beneficent Master.

But I am wandering wide of my immediate object, and therefore leave this subject, in order to take up the thread of my story. In the course of my attendance on public worship I visited many of the principal churches and chapels in the metropolis and its suburbs, where I heard discourses from the greater number of the preachers who at that time were celebrated for their learning, eloquence, or other pulpit qualifications. I had no restraint upon my movements, for I kept no company with any one. There were, indeed, two or three young men whom I esteemed; but their tastes, or duties, called them into a different path from that in which it was either my wish or my business to walk; consequently, I was left perfectly free to choose for myself. As to choosing companions from among my fellow-workmen, it was wholly out of the question; for, although I took care to be upon civil terms with every one of them, as indeed I was bound to do, yet this was a very different matter from making them my associates when t of the workshop. I respected some of them as

fellow-craftsmen and shop-mates, but I knew not one whom I could choose as a friend. Their habits, language, and modes of thinking were alike quite uncongenial with my own, and "how can two," not to mention a greater number, "walk together, except they be agreed?" Thus I was a solitary being; but I was neither an idle nor a melancholy one. I found much occupation, and that too of a pleasant kind, for all the leisure time that I could command. Sometimes, indeed, I wished for more leisure; and, had I not been bent upon "making hay while the sun shone," so that I might be prepared for a "rainy day," I should probably have gratified this wish. As it was, however, I made myself contented during the six working days with such fragments of time as I could pick out of my walks to and from the shop, and from my dinner-hours. The Sundays were, as I have said, wholly my own; and I took care to make the most of them. After all my contrivances I found but little convenience for reading, except on the Sunday. I always kept a book in my pocket, that it might be at hand in case I should find a few spare minutes. In general I managed to read a few pages while going to and from the workshop. This, however, was a somewhat difficult affair, as my path led me through some of the busiest streets and places in the city; and I hardly need say that these are not the most favourable localities for a thoughtful reader, especially if what he chooses to read demands any thing like close attention. It was while standing at a book-stall that I read with the most advantage. I took care to avail myself of this as often, and for as long a

time, as possible; and from these out-of-door libraries picked up a few—perhaps a good many—scraps of useful or amusing information. When I fell out of work—which was about the end of July—my first step was to put myself on "short allowance," in order that I might not too rapidly lessen my resources. Perhaps I carried my abstemiousness too far for the due security of health; but the event proved that, in all other respects, my strict parsimony had been a very prudent matter.

CHAPTER VII.

I HAD long felt a great repugnance against what is called "tramping" in quest of work; as I had seen much of the misery consequent thereon in the wretchedly-clad and half-starved persons of many among the numerous "trampers" who had, from time to time, visited my first master's workshop, for the purpose of getting pecuniary relief from the journeymen. I therefore resolved to "keep my standing," even if I did not "take a penny;" being of opinion that, if I must submit to be pinched in regard to food, it would be far easier to bear the said pinching while in a state of comparative repose, than it would be while wandering about the country in vagrant wretchedness.

I now spent my time in walking about the town, in order to see all the curiosities that might be looked at without charge. I was never tired of gazing upon the noble river, with its "forest of masts," and took care to get a view of it from as many different points as I could. On one occasion I took what then seemed the rather adventurous step of crossing the stream. I was on the Isle of Dogs, and, catching from thence a glimpse of Greenwich Hospital, my desire to see this magnificent place to better advantage got the better of my fears, and thus I was induced to commit myself to the care of a jolly waterman, and to th

mercy of the broad river. I may just add that I had a full recompense for the perils of the voyage in the amusement I found while looking at the Hospital and its weather-beaten inmates.

In the chapel I was struck by what I thought to be the exquisite beauty of the marble columns that support the organ-gallery; and by the very appropriate subject of the large picture which forms the altar-piece. Of the walk I had in the beautiful park adjacent I will only say, that, for the sake of freely enjoying that privilege in my old age, I seem as if I could persuade myself to encounter the perils of the ocean during my younger years.

Another of my favourite places of resort was the Royal Exchange, with its convenient piazzas. Under these I spent many a tranquil hour, although in the immediate neighbourhood of thronged and busy thoroughfares. I found a good deal of amusement in running over the numerous and greatly diverse articles which were there advertised for sale or hire in placards of equal diversity. I sometimes remained during 'Change time, when the foreign merchants, some of whom wore their national costume, led my imagination into distant lands, among strange scenes and yet stranger people, among which it wandered until the bell of the porter announcing the close of the business hours awoke it from its pleasing dreams. The time passed away pleasantly for about a fortnight, when, as I was sauntering along Fleet Street, my attention was arrested by a large map of my native county. I surveyed it with composure until I came to the mark that showed the situation of the town from whence I

came, upon which I was attacked by that very powerful disorder of the fancy called the "home-sickness." This continued to grow upon me until it threatened to be incurable except by the influence of the objects whose shadows had been the means of producing it. In this predicament I was not long in determining what to do. My little affairs were immediately settled; I left the metropolis, with all its attractions, and soon found myself once more at home.

It was autumn, which, as I have already stated, has ever been to me the most delightful and congenial of all the seasons. It was at this time the more welcome because of my having previously been a good deal shut up in places where the atmosphere was unwholesome, and the prospect, if there were any, far from being a pleasant one. I now, however, could "breathe and walk again" in and among fresher and fairer scenes.

When at home I usually retired to my garret, where I employed myself in either reading or working. It was truly a humble and homely apartment, but it was in my view a very pleasant nook. In reading I usually sat in the Oriental, or, to use a less pompous word, in the tailor's posture, and thus had no need of either chair or table. My olfactory nerves meanwhile were regaled by the smell of sundry roots and herbs which were stowed in this room for the purpose of being properly preserved for future use. Among these the onion had a prominent if not a pre-eminent place, to my great satisfaction, for it was one of my favourite roots in regard both to its flavour and odour. I was rarely idle, for when tired of reading I

fell to tailoring, having long before that time learned that

"Absence of occupation is not rest,"

but rather a source of almost intolerable weariness.

The books I read at this time related chiefly to North America. Among the chief of them were Ramsay's 'History of the American Revolution,' Smith's 'Travels in Canada and the United States,' and Parkinson's 'Travels in North America.'

The tailoring work to which I have referred being finished, I tried to procure regular work at some one of the shops in the town. I succeeded, however, but very indifferently, because it was then the season of the year in which cucumbers are said to be vended at the rate of two for a penny, when, according to the averment of the Covent-Garden-Market ladies, "tailors, twice as many," may be had for the like sum. In this dilemma I resolved, for once, to break my rule as regarded "tramping," and accordingly walked to a town about sixteen miles distant in search of employment. My journey was bootless in respect of its main object, yet I did not think that the time spent in it was thrown away, inasmuch as I saw a good deal of what gave me pleasure, although it was neither grand, novel, nor eminently beautiful. There was, however, much that I thought to partake of that character which is called "picturesque," and therefore I could not fail to be amused, for I have always loved to look at either a similar landscape or at whatever fairly represents it.

On my way homeward I discovered that I had overrated my physical ability when I undertook a

walk of more than thirty-two miles in one day, in weather rather warmer than common. Before I had got more than four miles on my journey I became very ill, and was quite unable to proceed. In this dilemma I contrived to reach a neighbouring alehouse, where I hoped to get some rest, for I was much worn by fatigue. The landlady was a kind-hearted woman, and therefore freely accommodated me with a bed, not regarding the danger there might be of my becoming both a troublesome and an unprofitable inmate. After getting two or three hours' repose, I was so far refreshed as to warrant my attempting to prosecute my journey. I thankfully as well as cheerfully paid the charge made by my hostess, amounting to about threepence, and again turned my steps towards home, where I arrived in a better plight than I could have expected.

When I had spent about seven weeks with my parents, I was disturbed by the preparations then making for balloting men to serve in the militia. I deprecated the life of a soldier, and this on several accounts. Among these was the conscientious objection I felt to war in the abstract, and the pain I endured on witnessing, as I often had, the direful effects of warlike operations, even when my own countrymen were the victorious combatants. I was moreover unfit to be the bearer of arms, as I had neither bodily strength nor "martial build" sufficient to carry me through the hardships of even a militiaman's duty, besides which my disposition, tastes, and habits were such as to fill me with dislike for the noise and fatigue, the turbulence and the restlessness, of

military occupation. It was therefore but natural that I should look for some loophole through which to escape the perils of the ballot. On doing this I discovered one which seemed likely to answer my purpose. As I had long been afflicted by spasmodic asthma, I concluded that I had sufficient ground of exemption from military service. Great therefore was my surprise, when, on applying for a medical certificate of my unfitness for this service, I was refused one, although the gentleman to whom I applied knew something of my physical state, and moreover told me that he thought I was inadequate to a soldier's duties. This refusal made me resolve to change my residence before the coming of the balloting-day. I therefore again left my parents, and sought a home in London, where I hoped to be secure from further molestation about soldiership, and all other matters connected therewith. Herein I was not disappointed, for I had no trouble on these accounts so long as I remained in the metropolis.

On my revisiting London I took lodgings in the same house, and thus far I was tolerably at home. Trade, however, continued to be very dull, so that I could not procure employment except a few trifling jobs on my own account. Thus I had more than enough time for my other purposes. In good truth, I had much more than I desired to have, or than was at all consistent with my well-being, yet as there was no help for it, I endeavoured to be contented. I employed the greater part of it in reading and walking; and in order to see as much as I could I varied my walks; but my favourite haunts were, as before, the

Royal Exchange, and the banks of the river below London Bridge. Sometimes I rambled westward, and then I rarely omitted visiting Westminster Abbey for the purpose of seeing the various interesting objects in Poets' Corner. I did not then know of the Cloisters, or I should have availed myself of the facility they afford for a quiet walk. There was free access given to that part of the Abbey which I have named, otherwise my visits there would have been both "few and far between." As it was, however, I put no check upon my wishes, but often spent an hour or two in quietly contemplating the monuments which either public esteem or private affection had there placed in memory of departed genius, learning, or moral worth. It is a place in which, as it seems to me, there may be learned much both of an admonitory and an encouraging character, in which there are numerous and affecting intimations concerning the "vanity of human wishes," and the utter insignificance of all that men deem "good or great," unless it be connected with the practice of moral virtue, and therefore bearing upon the interests of another and a nobler life.

In these western rambles I sometimes looked into the courts of law and equity. In the latter I had one day an opportunity of hearing several long and dry harangues respecting some houses which were claimed by different parties. I was amused by the seeming inattention of the Lord Chancellor (Eldon), as I also was by the contrast between his sombre habiliments and the parchment-like hue of his face. When, however, it came to his turn to speak, I was much sur

prised by his clear recapitulation of what had been said—stripping it of all its verbosity and tautology; and I was so much pleased by hearing his earnest deprecation of a Chancery suit in the case before him, that I ever afterwards felt a high respect for his Lordship, as being an *equitable* as well as an *equity* judge.

I have noticed more than once my predilection for visiting the Royal Exchange. My chosen time for these visits was that between the hours of ten and one o'clock, during which hours the piazzas were but thinly attended, while the great area of the place was wholly unoccupied. Here, as I have already partly hinted, I found a comparatively quiet spot, to which I was for the time glad to retreat, in order that I might get out of the incessant bustle and the stunning confusion of the crowded streets, which sometimes were more than I could endure without a sense of pain and weariness.

Some one has said that "a great city is a great solitude," and such I found London to be, notwithstanding the vast stream of human beings which filled and almost overflowed its public ways,

> "From early morn to evening's latest hour."

Many a time have I wandered through most of the principal streets and other thoroughfares without seeing even one person whom I could recognise, much less any of "the old familiar faces," the sight of which is so pleasant an ingredient in the cup of life to one whose lot is cast among strangers. Thus, in the capital of my native country, I have sometimes felt almost as lonesome and friendless as were the

natives of China or Hindostan, many of whom were at that time to be found in the avenues of the metropolis.

This sense of loneliness was frequently accompanied by feelings of vexation on witnessing the indifference of the strong and active passengers to either the safety or the convenience of such as were less robust and vigorous than themselves. I have often seen pain inflicted upon the sickly and the infirm by those who seemed to be strangers to pain, and moreover strangers to that sympathy with suffering humanity which constitutes so fine a part of man's moral nature, and which a personal knowledge of affliction is adapted to call into action. In most of these cases there was probably no intention of doing wrong, yet the wrong was done, and that too without any expression of regret on the part of the doer. This it was that provoked me, as being indicative not so much of thoughtlessness as of heartless selfishness. The injured person was left without even the poor recompense of an apology. It seemed to be the offender's only care to get away as quickly as possible, in order thereby to avoid a claim upon his purse, or lest he should miss the object upon which his heart appeared to be so earnestly set that he was impelled to pursue it at all risks. Whatever this object was, it was pursued with as much eagerness as if the fate of a universe had been depending upon its attainment.

While I was angry at incidents like these, I was often a witness of such as affected me with mournful feelings. I could not look upon the many wretched-looking people whom I everywhere saw without com

miserating their destitute condition; and this feeling was the more painful because of my inability to give them any efficient help. I refer not here to the class of sturdy and clamorous mendicants whose well-conditioned although ragged and dirty persons gave the lie to all their melancholy tales of impending starvation, but to the hapless beings who moved silently along, "with faltering steps and slow," bearing upon their faces the marks of hopeless grief, and exhibiting in their much-worn yet decent attire the signs of their having formerly seen better days. Such desolate people as these may at any time be seen in the streets of London by him who takes only the small trouble of looking about him with an observant eye. They clamour not for relief; but while famine and cold and sorrow are performing their work of desolation upon them, they bear their heavy load without obtruding themselves upon the notice of the passers-by. I have looked at such evidently famishing persons with feelings of deep sympathy on their account, mingled, at times, with the melancholy thought that a similarly destitute state might one day be mine.

It was on accounts like these that I sometimes felt no pleasure in perambulating the high-ways—much less the *by-ways*—of the metropolis; and would gladly have escaped for awhile into some less beaten and more tranquil paths than those in which there were so many saddening spectacles; and where, moreover, the

> "Ever-moving myriads seem'd to say,
> 'Go—thou art nought to us, nor we to thee—away.'"

Yet there were times in which these feelings were not so fully awakened, and when, therefore, I could find both amusement and acceptable instruction in these much-thronged avenues. At these seasons they seemed to present an open book, upon whose broad and diversified pages, even he who ran might see inscribed many an instructive lesson of practical knowledge. I need not say that these lessons were not all of the same import. Some were animating or encouraging; others were simply prudential; while others were expressive of earnest admonition or of solemn warning. All of them, however, were powerfully impressive, because they were *living* lessons made up of the combined aspects, sayings, doings, and states of sentient beings—of men, women, and children—almost without number, and derived from almost every region, of the inhabited earth — a vast and widely-varied multitude, drawn together by that powerful and ever-working impulse, which, in all times and places, leads man to seek the society of his fellow-man. For myself, I was both an earnest and an unwearied reader of these "living epistles;" but with what success I venture not to say. I may, however, safely affirm that if they failed to instruct me, they did not fail to afford me much harmless amusement.

I now turn to subjects upon which I hope to be less querulous than in some of the preceding remarks. I was at this time amusing myself with some day-dreams about emigrating to the United States of America; but, while thus engaged, I did not forget matters nearer home and of more immediate interest.

I therefore continued daily to look out for work, but still without success. This gave me considerable uneasiness, and the greater because my stock of money was by this time a good deal reduced. To meet this exigence, I still further reduced my expenditure; so that my charges for living were about as low as those of an inmate of a poor-house. It may not be amiss to present the reader with my usual bill of fare. The account for one day will suffice, as I allowed of no high-days or holidays. Even the slightest expense that was not indispensably needful, was carefully avoided. For breakfast I had a penny roll and half a pint of porter. This I took at a publichouse—for two reasons: first, that I might have an opportunity of looking at the morning newspaper; and further, that I might have the comfort of sitting by a good fire—for the wintry season was not far off, and the mornings were already cold. As an impartial and faithful narrator, I am bound to confess that this meal cost me a *halfpenny* more than the sum charged for the provisions, because I preferred the accommodations of a room where I could sit quietly, and without the annoyance of tobacco-fumes. For this privilege I willingly incurred the additional expense, and thus spent many an hour in tolerable comfort, which otherwise must have been spent either in the cold and cheerless streets, or among the noisy and uncouth frequenters of a dirty tap-room. I felt a considerable degree of interest in regard to the course of public affairs, and therefore was the more anxious to see a newspaper every day. I also hoped that some one of the numerous advertisements might be made avail-

able in the way of getting employment other than that of tailoring. In this hope I was disappointed; yet the time I thus spent was not quite thrown away, as I hereby contracted a habit of carefully reading advertisements, which I have found to be useful. So fixed and powerful is this habit, that I never omit looking over the advertising columns of every newspaper that comes fairly within my reach, and I often do this at the expense of leaving unread all its other contents. It may be a merely fanciful notion on my part, but I nevertheless seem to learn more of human nature and of the tangled web of human affairs from these sources than I am able to learn from the most laboured statements of either editors or paid correspondents. While these, in order to bring grist to the mill, are forced to comply with party views and to suppress their own; or are induced to mystify plain questions, so that they may seem to be profoundly learned in political knowledge; the advertising parties write for themselves—throw aside the veil of mystery—ask in good plain English for the reader's cash, and generally give a fair view of what is going on in the regions of their inner man. There are, indeed, some cases in which the advertisers employ a few cabalistical phrases in their announcements; but these may be soon interpreted. When *this* is done, the reader will not fail to discover what may, perhaps, help to guard him from becoming a victim to the cupidity, trickery, or base selfishness which may often be partially concealed under cover of very plausible statements. But I am neglecting my bill of fare, in like manner as I then sometimes

neglected to get my dinner—that is to say, by having my thoughts fully occupied about other matters. I have but a very slender account to give of my noonday meal, inasmuch as I frequently dined in the style of "Duke Humphrey," and in a similar place. When I did have a dinner, it was made out of a penny loaf unaccompanied by the addition of anything besides. Of the meal usually called "tea," I say nothing, and for a good reason, namely, that I really have nothing to say, inasmuch as it had no place among my meals. In consideration of my abstinence during the day, I venture to hope for the reader's verdict in respect of my rather plentiful supper. At this meal I allowed myself a sufficient quantity of food; but as to its quality I cannot say much in its favour. It consisted of bread and cheese, porter, and onions—food which I have always much relished, but which was, even then, far too crude and heavy for my feeble digestive powers. It was, however, very palatable, and considerably the more so because of my having had the appetite a good deal sharpened by much previous abstinence, and by exposure to a cold atmosphere. After all, however, it was not the food merely that made this meal so acceptable. I was fully as much gratified with the opportunity it gave me of reposing myself in an easy chair by the side of a good fire, and also of having a little pleasant chat with my host and hostess, together with my fellow-lodger; and I yet further valued this hour, because of its affording me a better convenience for reading than I could command during the day. Besides all which, it was the *evening-time*, and I then, as I ever have done, pre-

ferred *this* far before every other. I am not insensible to the cheerful influence of the morning—whether it be that of the natural day, or year, or of the day of human life; but the morning is the season of hopes that may, perhaps, be disappointed—of purposes that may be broken off—of wishes that may never be gratified—and of innumerable pleasing but nameless emotions, which, in all probability, will meet with no kindred response.* All these hazards and uncertainties make the morning to me a time rather of pensive thought than of gladsome feeling, whereas the evening speaks of the past; and although in *that* past there may have been much upon which we desire not to look again, yet there is the consolation of knowing that

"The past temptations
No more shall vex us"—

---

* I here give a verse or two of a poem which—considering what is stated in the text—the reader will not wonder that I should have retained in the memory, although nearly forty years have gone over me since I read it:—

"Youth's rosy morn, serenely glowing,
Impearls the buoyant spray;
The sparkling tides of pleasure flowing,
Where fancied tufts of flow'rets blowing,
Their mossy banks inlay.
Life throbs alert, ah! little knowing
How sets its day.

Dark skies, with tempests intersected,
Man's fiercer noon invest;
Plans cross'd—hopes thwarted—love neglected—
Wounds from the objects least suspected—
Unnerve his iron breast.
The cheat, alas! too late detected,
Too long caress'd."

that the perils and toils, the cares and griefs, of the day are gone, and gone for ever.

Thus, at the hour of evening, I have always been ready to exclaim with him of whom Thomson says that

> "He never utter'd word, save—when first shone
> The glittering star of eve—'Thank Heaven! the day is done.'"

Or with him who, speaking in his own person and from the impulse of deep and unaffected emotion, thus addresses this delightful visitant:—

> "Come, evening, once again, season of peace;
> Return, sweet evening, and continue long!
> . . . . .
> I slight thee not, but make thee welcome still."

So welcome, indeed, was she, that I seldom contemplated her departure without somewhat of a painful feeling; and when she was forced to go, I often endeavoured to make up her loss by giving such entertainment as I could to Night, her twin-sister, and who is said to be

> "Fair Virtue's immemorial friend."

I have had some experience of the salutary and benignant influence of this "sable goddess," and must not omit to record my grateful remembrances of the many benefits and pleasures I have derived from her society. Even while I write I go back to these hallowed interviews, and again say, as I have often said in the spirited language of him who was especially her poet and eulogist,

> "Hail, precious moments!—stolen from the black waste
> Of murder'd time; auspicious midnight, hail!"

But for these moments—which in my case were indeed snatched from the wrecks of time—I should never have enjoyed the privilege of holding converse with many among the illustrious dead, who still live in their imperishable works. It may have been that my reading at these unseasonable hours had an unpropitious effect upon my bodily health; of this, however, I am not sure, and if I were so, I should be very unlikely to regret the issue, for I still think that a portion of physical vigour given for that which conduces to the amelioration of the mental state, is neither an ill-judged nor a profitless exchange. I now turn from these speculations to a matter of fact, which, although very trifling in itself, gave me much vexation and some anxiety. It so happened that I made a serious inroad upon my poorly-stocked purse by a foolish transaction, of which I soon repented, but, as is often the case in concerns of greater moment, without avail, except that I learned to be thenceforward more cautious in buying what I did not want. I fancied that a pair of boots would improve my personal appearance, which, to speak the truth, was really in want of some amendment, inasmuch as both my dress and gait were considerably out of the fashion. Urged on by this fancy, I ventured to bespeak a new pair of what were called Hessian boots, nothing doubting that my outward man would be greatly embellished by having the legs encased in a pair of these fashionable habiliments. The result proved that I had "reckoned without my host," for it turned out that the worthy son of Crispin to whom I gave the order was incompetent to the

task I had set him. When the boots made their appearance, I discovered that I had made a sad mistake as to their maker's knowledge of the fashion, and at once perceived that, if I wore them, they would give me a yet more uncouth appearance than that which I so much wished to lay aside. As to the materials and workmanship I believe there was no fault to be found; but in regard to shape, they were so odd and out-of-the-way, that I verily think they could not have been easily matched, even among the enormous boot-stores of the Great Metropolis. They were, in short, well worthy of a niche in some museum of outlandish costumes. Thus I was doubly mortified, for I not only found myself minus in the good round sum of thirty-six shillings, but also was saddled with an article in exchange for which I felt that I had neither taste nor use. Yet, as there was no remedy, I put the best face I could upon the matter, wore the unfortunate boots, and consoled myself with the thought that I would in future be more careful in regard both to the choice of a craftsman and spending money for unnecessary articles. For some time, however, I was a good deal troubled about this affair, as I rather dreaded its consequences would be a realization of that shrewd proverb in Poor Richard's Almanac, "He that buys what he has no occasion for, will soon be forced to sell his necessaries." Yet, after all, it did not turn out so bad as I had foreboded, although it made a still further reduction of my necessary expenses an immediate duty. By dint of hard living I made my cash hold out until I procured work, at which time, however, it was nearly all expended.

CHAPTER VIII.

I FOUND employment sooner than I should have done, in consequence of a death in the Royal Family. It was that of the youngest daughter of the reigning monarch. This event caused a sudden demand for black clothes, it being the custom on these occasions for a public mourning to be ordered, which continued altogether for several months. At this time there was a great stir for two or three weeks among the tailors, which of course was soon followed by a general stagnation of the tailoring trade,* to the great injury of multitudes belonging to the craft. With a view to lessen this, it had been the rule—founded, as it was said, upon a law—to allow double wages to the workmen for a month from the day of a royal person's decease. But this humane provision was made the occasion of much contention and ill-will. First, there were disputes between the master-tailors and many of their customers on account of the increased charges for clothes; and, consequently, there

* The cause of this will be readily seen, if it be remembered that, for so long as the mourning continued, there was but very little demand for any but black clothes. The mischief was increased by the facility with which these can be scoured and otherwise improved, so as to make them look well for a much longer time than is possible in regard to clothes of any other colour. This is especially the case in the winter season—the time in which this incident occurred.

was a good deal of bickering about wages between these masters and their journeymen. After many struggles the masters so far succeeded as to get rid of the double wages, except for *black* clothes only. At the next public mourning they further objected to the extra payment even for *black* clothes, except they were ordered solely on that account. By this time, therefore, the privilege of having double wages on these emergencies was greatly reduced in value. The master who now gave me work expressly stipulated that I should receive only single wages for whatever garments I might make. To this I was forced to consent, or incur the danger of being for a still longer time out of employment. Thus situated, I went to work with a determination to make the "best of a hard bargain," and succeeded tolerably well in my efforts.

I continued to work for this master until trade became so dull that he was obliged to discharge several of his workmen, among whom I was included. I was glad to find that I had given him satisfaction, for he promised to employ me again so soon as his business became more brisk. It was, however, more than two months before he had an opportunity of redeeming this pledge; during which time, notwithstanding that I had saved a little money while at work, I should certainly have suffered considerable inconvenience but for the good offices of a fellow-workman. This friendly man was able to procure work from a wholesale clothing-house in the City. He did this whenever his usual supply failed him; and on this occasion e took out as much as sufficed to keep both of us

busily employed. Thus, during four or five weeks of the dreary midwinter I was busy at work, and, moreover, as comfortable as I could reasonably wish to be. I worked in the same room with my friend, and therefore had the advantage of being both warmer and at less cost than if I had worked alone. He charged me nothing for either shopboard-room, fire, or candles, and, moreover, allowed me several little accommodations which added considerably to my comfort while at work. I have long ago forgotten his name; but I hope never to forget his disinterested kindness. The work I was employed about consisted chiefly of garments for the East India Company's naval and military officers. They were wanted in time to be forwarded to India by one of the ships belonging to the Company's March fleet. When they were all made my friend's power to help me was at an end, as he had no more work than was needful for his own purposes, and thus I was again left without employment. This, however, now gave me but little concern, as the spring-time was approaching, and I felt assured would bring with it a revival of business. What anxiety I did feel was speedily relieved by my being sent for by my former master. Here I was again provided for, and moreover was as comfortably situated as I could wish, being on good terms with both my master and my fellow-workmen; while my earnings were good enough to allow of my again saving a little money. I here saw another example, in addition to several that I had previously witnessed, of the evil effects produced upon apprentices by their being allowed to eat and drink without restraint. The cor

sequence of this full feeding was in each case such an indolent and careless habit as effectually prevented the lad from learning to be either a quick or a clever workman. In this case the youth was of good moral character, and also of very agreeable manners, but he was too well fed to allow of his feeling able to work properly. When, therefore, his apprenticeship had expired, he was incompetent to be a journeyman, and soon descended to the very humble station of a tailor's trotter.*

There is a proverb current among our craft, which says that "A half-starved tailor works the best;" and if this be understood as simply meaning that a temperate man is the best fitted for effective labour, I fully subscribe to its truth. I hesitate not to say, that while I have seen many instances of the bad consequences of full feeding among my fellow-workmen, I have never seen one of an opposite character. At the hazard of incurring the warm displeasure of some who may read this, I must now write that which I have often said with the living voice.

It may seem harsh, but it is not the less true, that tailors, in general, are both improvident and intemperate men. They have, I know, many temptations to both these faults; but this is no valid excuse. In proportion to the force of the temptations ought to

* A tailor's trotter is one whose business it is to wait on the master and his workmen in various ways—such as to clean out the cutting-room and the workshop, to see that the men are duly provided with hot irons (for pressing their work), to get what they may want out of the cutting-room, to brush and carry home clothes, &c. In short, he is a "servant of all work."

be their efforts to resist them. By doing this, they would get rid both of their ill-name, and also of much personal suffering. I always held these views, as many among them can testify, and I have sometimes been glad to see that my efforts to enforce them have not been without some good effect. One of the men with whom I was now working was a striking example of their truth and value. He was, indeed, a pattern of industry, prudence, and temperance. May I give a brief sketch of this worthy man? His name betokened his relationship to the "Emerald Isle," being none other than "Patrick Crawley." By dint of persevering attention to the virtues just named, Patrick, helped by his good wife, had contrived to become the tenant of a good house and the master of a flourishing business in the earthenware line, in the fashionable town of Brighton. When the tailoring trade was brisk in London, he left his house and business under the care of his wife, while he went thither to look after work. As at these times there was an increased demand for workmen, he did not often long want a master. When he had found one, he was not likely to be soon discharged, because his working abilities, as also his general appearance and deportment, were such as made him a valuable workman. We soon became good friends, as well as friendly shop-mates. It may not be amiss to remark that he was a member of the Roman Catholic Church, while I was a Protestant, and moreover a dissenter from the National Church establishment; but this difference of religious profession made no difficulty in the way of our maintaining mutual good-will. A

that we found needful was a little mutual forbearance, and as we agreed to exercise this towards each other's religious scruples, we went on very smoothly; nor do I believe that any dispute would ever have arisen between us on these grounds. I will just add here that I have never found any difficulty whatever in regard to living at peace with members of the Roman Catholic Church (of whom there were *very many* among my numerous shop-mates during twenty years). Nor have I ever concealed or given up any part of my religious opinions in order to conciliate these men; on the contrary, I have always avowed my attachment to the Protestant faith. All that I ever found needful in order to preserve a friendly feeling, has been a proper regard to their feelings, both as men and as the zealous members of a church which, despite of its errors or defects, I saw to be the instrument of much good, both private and public. I am bound to say that I have ever found the consistent members of the Romish Church to be far better men, in every respect, than were the avowed sceptics and practical atheists, which so much abounded among the *nominal* Protestants of the shop-board.

When the spring-trade had fully set in, my Hibernian friend thought it would be more advantageous to connect himself with a house-of-call. In this opinion I agreed with him, and consequently we lost no time in carrying our views into effect. By this arrangement, however, we ceased to be fellow-workmen, for we were called to work by different masters, so that our future intercourse was merely occasional. In the course of a few months it ceased altogether,

by reason of our leaving London, and taking up our residence in towns far removed from each other.

About this time I went upon what I am forced to call "a foolish errand," because I had repeatedly seen, although on a smaller scale, what I went to gaze at. This was nothing less than a grand military review, which was about to be held on Wimbledon Common. The weather was hot; the road was dusty, and thronged with carriages of all sorts, as well as by an almost overwhelming number of people. Yet, for myself, I certainly had no business to be among them. The review was a very magnificent affair; quite as splendid, perhaps, as a show of that kind could well be. The troops were numerous, well clothed, and completely equipped. They were reviewed by the Prince of Wales, accompanied by his brothers the Dukes of York and Cumberland, together with the nominal King of France (Louis XVIII.) and several other male branches of the French royal family, which at that time was enjoying a comfortable asylum in England, while the great Napoleon was riding rough-shod over not only France, but also over nearly every other kingdom of Europe. The spectators were truly multitudinous, and when they lifted up their united voices in one general acclamation, might have reminded one of that yet more numerous assemblage which

> "Up sent
> A shout that tore hell's concave;"

or rather, of that whose combined voices are represented as resembling the noise of "mighty thundering," or of "many waters."

On my return homewards I became very ill, through fatigue and involuntary fasting; I say involuntary, because I really could not procure suitable refreshments either on or near the ground, as the supply of eatables and drinkables was not equal to the demand. I at length reached an ale-house, where I found both rest and provisions, and thus in a short time was enabled to resume my walk.

In due time I reached home, when, as was my usual custom, I sat in judgment upon the proceedings of the day. As I reviewed these with some degree of coolness and impartiality, I found that I had been guilty of indiscretion; for which I regarded my fatigue and loss of cash as no more than a just correction. I could not balance the account—as between debtor and creditor—without perceiving that I had been concerned in a profitless transaction; while if I looked at it solely in the light of a necessary charge for amusement, I felt that I had paid a great deal "too much for my whistle."

The upshot of the whole matter was, that I resolved to be more cautious in future as regarded running after either military or any other merely showy exhibitions—a resolution which I have tolerably well kept from that time until now.

Ere I leave this subject, I wish to observe that I do not wholly decry military spectacles, nor do I include others in the censure which I have just passed upon myself:—

"Different minds
Incline to different objects;"

and even the same mind at different seasons or stages

of life is not affected in the same way by the same objects or incidents. Thus, as all have their peculiar tastes, and as there is said to be no disputing, with certainty, about these, it may be that there is some real beauty or grandeur in scenes of "martial pomp and array," although I may not *now* be able to discover wherein it lies; otherwise it is hard to account for the intense interest they create in so many minds, which, nevertheless, are neither puerile nor untaught; an interest, moreover, which is as enduring as it is powerful.

It was also about this time that I acted unwisely in another instance. Herein I exposed both myself and others to considerable danger. It was through reading in bed by candlelight without taking due care to guard against accident by fire. Being very weary, after a long day's work, and yet anxious to read a little before I slept, I endeavoured to do this in a way that might answer the double purpose of getting some physical rest and amusing myself: I therefore placed the candle upon my pillow, and assumed a reclined posture, forgetting that, by doing this, I was rather inviting sleep than preparing myself for intellectual exertion. Ere long the fatigued body asserted its claim to entire repose, and I fell into a sleep from which I did not awake until my candle was much wasted. It was still burning, and moreover was close to my head; while the scattered state of my books showed that I had moved enough while asleep to have incurred considerable danger.

But for the goodness of Him who "neither slumbers nor sleeps," the issue of this seemingly trifling

incident would, probably, have been calamitous to many, and fatal to more than one; as the house in which I lodged, together with those adjoining it, was old, dry, and crowded with inhabitants.

Sometimes I took a walk in the evening, and then I occasionally found my way into a bookseller's shop, the keeper of which sold books by auction nearly every evening. The books offered for sale were chiefly of but little value. There was sometimes a useful book, but as this commonly found a goodly number of bidders, and therefore was sold at a rather high price, I was seldom a purchaser. Thus, in general, I was only a spectator of what I found to be a not unamusing scene. Among other matters, I noticed that it often happened, when the auctioneer came to a *saleable* lot, his assistant could not find it, upon which the next lot was called for without delay. The frequency of this accident made me suspect that it was not altogether what it seemed to be.

At one of these sales I bought a copy of 'Bloomfield's Poems,' but not so cheaply as to encourage me to continue my biddings. I read Bloomfield with much interest, as I also did a copy of Montgomery's 'Wanderer in Switzerland, and other Poems.' Being at the time in poor health of body, at which times my imaginative faculty has always been morbidly active, I was unwise to read poetry of this class, which, under the circumstances, was more likely to excite uneasy feelings than to invigorate the mind. And thus it fell out; for while I read of rural scenes, and also of the comparative quietude and the superior happiness of a country life, I grew weary

and heart-sick of the noisy and restless town, although that town was no less than the "resort and mart of all the earth;" and forthwith so earnestly wished once more

"To gaze at Nature in her green array,"

as led me to resolve upon again changing the place of my abode. To one in my circumstances this was no difficult matter. I therefore was soon ready to bid, what I intended to be a final, adieu to London, and ere long was snugly quartered in my father's cottage.

My first care was to seek employment, which I soon found, because, in addition to trade being brisk, I was considered to be a competent workman, inasmuch as I had been working in London, which was thought to be the only efficient school for juvenile tailors.

My new master was, in many respects, a remarkable man. Without anything more than a brief, and necessarily imperfect, training, he was metamorphosed from what he previously was, into a working tailor, and from this he quickly graduated to the rank of a master. Several circumstances just then combining to make a fair opening for another master tradesman in that line, he adroitly and seasonably availed himself of them, and following up the advantages of his position, soon found himself to be the chief tailor in the town and its vicinity. For many years he carried on a very extensive tailoring business—working very generally, and with much repute, for the numerous military officers successively quartered in the district, which comprised several garrisons. He also contracted largely for clothing entire regiments; besides

which, he was both a wool-merchant and a wholesale woollen-draper. Having, as I have said, obtained what was necessary to my physical support, I endeavoured to make provision for wants of an intellectual kind; I naturally turned to my old and chosen resource, that of books. It had, perhaps, been better for my bodily health, if I had been able to get more out-of-door exercise than can fairly be obtained by one who is called to earn his daily bread by his daily labour at a sedentary business. Without being positively ill, I was so much disordered in body as, for the time, to feel incompetent to the proper discharge of my necessary duties; I felt languid, and wished for some retreat where I might enjoy unbroken rest and quietness. Such a lot as this was, of course, wholly unattainable by such a one as myself, and I *now* think it was well that it was so; for, could I have then compassed it, I think it would have proved but a vain refuge, and that neither the mind nor the body would have received much benefit from its supposed advantages. I have, since then, had some considerable experience in regard both to mental inquietude and bodily disorder; and the result has been a sober conviction that daily and imperative duties, such as call for the vigorous exercise of the mental powers, are among the best alleviations of either trouble or disease. But for the ceaseless pressure of manifold and anxious cares on the behalf of others, I had not borne the burden of personal disorder and infirmity nearly so well as I have done; the mind would have been chained down either to a continual sympathy th the sufferings of the disordered body, or to

moody musings upon its own ailments. Yet, although I deprecate complete retirement in a case of this sort, I do not think that a tailor's workshop is a place well adapted to the state of an invalid: its atmosphere is ill suited to preserve, much less to restore, the vigour of the bodily frame; while its society is equally inimical to the health of both the mind and the heart. Such, however, was the scene, and such were the associates, with which I was compelled to be daily and hourly familiar; I need not say that I found both the one and the other to be not a little distasteful.

Among nearly forty workfellows there was but one with whom I could hold any intercourse beyond that of mere civility, or the neighbourly regard which one man owes to another on the ground of their common nature. For this one, however, I speedily felt a more than ordinary esteem; an esteem which, ere long, ripened into a hearty friendship, which, in defiance of all adverse influences or circumstances, still continues.

The tenure by which journeymen tailors hold their employment is more than ordinarily slight. No workman of this craft can be sure of remaining in his present master's service after he has finished the garment he has in hand; consequently there are many and frequent changes of workfellows to him who happens to retain his station, as I did, for several years. During these years I saw many such changes, and became thereby acquainted with many different men, some of whom deserve a passing notice: here, however, I must so far restrain myself, as to brin

only one before the reader. He was a good-looking man, whose dress and manners bespoke him to be superior to the generality of working tailors. From several circumstances I judged him to be a broken master, who had found it needful to retire from London to the comparative seclusion of a country-town. I soon discovered that he was a very superior workman; and also, that he possessed a large amount of business knowledge, not only in his own trade, but also in others. He was moreover well informed upon many other subjects besides those of mere business; and, being both a ready and an intelligible speaker, was able to communicate what he knew in a very clear and satisfactory way. I am indebted to him for some very judicious and sober advice—by following which I have often had the pleasure of seeing that the comfort of those around me has been promoted. He was also a thoroughly good-tempered man, and willing to do a good turn for any of his workfellows. I wish he had been *all of a piece*, but, unhappily for himself, he was not, as he could descend quite as low as any around him, both in language and demeanour: this grieved and also perplexed me; for I could not comprehend how it was that a man who must have felt his mental superiority over those around him, could voluntarily descend to their disreputable language and habits.

In resuming my personal story I must record another of my ill-advised actions. At the General Parliamentary election in 1812, the representation of my native town was sought by three candidates, the number to be returned being but two. In the

contest that followed I was employed as an overseer at one of the public-houses where the non-resident voters were lodged and fed during their stay in the town. My duties were to see that these persons were duly provided for; and, further, to prevent the resident free-burgesses from having any entertainment at the candidate's expense, lest he should, if elected, be in danger of losing his seat by the operation of the Act of Parliament commonly called 'The Treating Act.' Had I reflected a moment I should have seen that I was wholly unfit for an office like this; and, therefore, ought not to accept it. I might have done this with a good grace, because I had applied for employment of a very different kind, viz. that of Clerk upon the Hustings, having heard much talk about the liberal wages usually paid to the Poll-clerks; but these places were all filled before I could get a hearing; so I was induced to become the superintendent of an unreasonable, capricious throng of men, women, and children, which required a much braver spirit and stronger arm than mine to keep it in any decent order.

After the election was over I had to wait a considerable time for my wages, which, when paid, turned out to be a very paltry sum—not so much, indeed, as I could have earned at my proper occupation. When I came to review my conduct in this affair, I saw that I had acted both foolishly and culpably. I had voluntarily gone into a scene of disorder and intemperance; where people claiming to be thought civilized and reputable allowed themselves to revel in wasteful and demoralizing gratifica-

tions, such as would have reflected dishonour upon a horde of savages. I dare say the reader will believe that I have never accepted a similar office. At the request of some friends I soon after this time became a Sunday-teacher in a school, which, during the other days of the week, was conducted upon the plan of the once celebrated Joseph Lancaster. Here my object could not be pecuniary gain, for the work was gratuitously done, and I was, moreover, put to a small weekly expense in the way of subscribing to a fund, which the Associated Teachers had established for the purpose of giving the sick or otherwise needy children some substantial relief, in addition to their religious instructions.

I must now advert to my health, which at this time gave tokens of being much impaired: the symptoms were such as usually accompany a much disordered state of the digestive powers. My diet, occupation, and amusements were alike unfavourable to my restoration; while the medicines I took for the purpose of strengthening the stomach increased the constipation of the intestinal organs, and thus did quite as much harm in that direction as they did good in the other. The evil, which I judge to have been constitutional, was, I think, much aggravated by frequently suffering the stomach to go too long without nourishment, especially in the early part of the day. My work required my attention at, or before, 5 o'clock in the morning; and, as I dared not drink water, much less beer, or any other heavy or exciting liquor at that early hour, and yet had no appetite for solid food, unless I had something to drink with it

I had no alternative but to brave the morning air,—often raw and cold,—with an empty stomach, and then work until 8 or 9 o'clock before I took my breakfast. It commonly occurred that, by this time, my stomach was unable to digest what it otherwise so much needed; as a natural consequence, it frequently refused to retain the food which I then took, except at the expense of more pain than was consistent with my continuing at work; I was therefore obliged to relieve it, and then I had to work for nearly five hours longer before I took any further nourishment. I was ignorant of the probable issue of my ailments, or, perhaps, I should have been less tranquil than I usually was; yet, as mental anxiety would but have aggravated the mischief, it was, I think, well for me that I could not foresee the severe and incurable disorder that was to come upon me in future years. Perhaps a part of my subsequent suffering might have been avoided had I been better acquainted with what was suitable, or otherwise, in the way of diet and warmth. I now see that I erred very much in both of these particulars, and, for the sake of a reader who may either be a fellow-sufferer, or likely to become so, I will just state wherein I was wrong. In regard to diet, I did wrong in continuing to take solid and heavy food after I found that it seldom failed to produce uneasy sensations in the stomach, head, &c. I have since learned by experiment that I further erred in using milk and sugar with the tea or coffee that I drank; and further, that I ought to have taken greater care to relieve the feet from that death-like coldness to which they have always been subject, even

in the hottest weather. I have good reason to believe that I should have received much relief from a cup of *plain* and *strong* coffee, with a piece of bread or biscuit as soon as possible after I arose in the morning—at any rate before I went out into the cold air. I did not, however, until many years afterwards, learn the efficacy of coffee prepared in this way, or I should not have gone without it. My kind-hearted and ever-watchful mother would have taken care to provide either this or any other refreshment or nutriment that was within our reach. She knew of my disordered state, but was, of course, ignorant of its probable consequences, and also of the necessity there was that I should take such diet only as might be easily digested. All her kind efforts, therefore, were directed towards providing for me such as she judged to be both palatable and nutritious. She had her own way entirely, in all that pertained to my food, lodging, and other personal matters; for I never gave her any directions, having, as I judged, better employment than that of superintending the affairs of a thoughtful housewife. By the way, I will just state that I have followed the same rule ever since I have been a married man. I have always thought it to be far more within my proper sphere of action to aim at providing what might buy food, or other necessaries, than to be giving orders about either dinners or any other meals. As a natural consequence, I have ever found, from both mother and wife, an unwearied attention to my personal comfort. I have never found fault, or even seemed to be dissatisfied, with anything which I had reason to believe

was done with a view to my comfort; and thus my faithful and affectionate helpers have never been discouraged in their endeavours to promote my well-being. In all this I not only followed the bent of my own temper, but also acted upon the advice of the shrewd, observant shopmate of whom I have already given a brief account.

My narrative has now come down to the winter of 1812-13, at the end of which I was called upon to act as a day's-man between the master-tailors of the town and my fellow-workmen in a negotiation relative to an advance of wages. This advance was rendered needful by the increasingly high prices of all the necessaries of life, together with the extra work required by the changes of fashion in making up clothes since the current rate of wages was fixed. I here saw a striking instance of the good effects resulting from acting respectfully towards the masters in the transaction of business of this kind. Our demands were moderate, and were made in the shape of a request, giving our reasons for making them. They were made in writing, a copy being left with each master for his private consideration, and a time being named when his answer would be looked for. They saw by the simultaneousness of their respective workmen's movements that they were acting in concert, although in a respectful manner. They therefore soon proposed a conference, at which, after some little hesitation on the masters' side, and a good deal of trouble to keep the wrong-headed among the workmen from behaving offensively, the advance of wages was agreed upon, and was thenceforth freely paid.

While, however, these more familiar matters claimed the chief part of my attention, I could not let the extraordinary events which were then almost daily occurring in the great political world pass without notice. Several of my shopmates were quite as much struck as myself with these unlooked-for events, and, this being so, we had a good many conferences respecting them, in lieu of the balderdash, the ribaldry, or the worse-than-childish squabbling which usually formed the staple of the shop-board conversation.

These men, with several others whose curiosity began to be awakened by the tenor of our political gossip, united with myself in subscribing for a *weekly* newspaper. We would gladly have taken a *daily* journal, but our pockets would not allow of so costly an indulgence. The paper we took was called 'The News.' Its arrival was looked for with very considerable interest, so anxious were we to see some bulletin of the Great Napoleon respecting his military operations, with the other articles of foreign news, and the commentaries of the newspaper editor. The perusal of the paper, with the conversation ensuing thereon, made the day of its coming a "white day" in our estimation.

Occasionally a debate would ensue between the sturdy John Bullites and those who were dazzled by the exploits of the French emperor. This debate would sometimes wax rather warm; it then naturally fell into a personal squabble, and when this was over it ended, as controversies generally do, by each of the disputants being the more strongly confirmed in his previous notions. Yet these little tongue-battles,

abating the foolish personalities, were not without their use, inasmuch as they served to enliven the conversation, and further to fix the attention of the mere listeners more strongly upon the matters in question.

Thus we jogged on pretty comfortably until the early part of the year 1814, when we received an accession to our numbers in the persons of about six Italians, none of whom could speak more than a few words of English, while, of course, we were altogether ignorant of

"Modern Italy's degenerate speech."

Yet, by the help of signs, and the occasional visits of one of their countrymen who acted as interpreter, we made ourselves mutually intelligible.

These brethren of the needle were the *picked* tailors among those belonging to about three thousand prisoners of war, who had been confined in the war-prisons of North Britain. They had been liberated on condition of engaging to serve against their old master. With a view to this service they were sent to the barracks of our town to be organized, clothed, and accoutred. The officers' clothing was made in our master's workshop. This large addition to our *usual* press of work in spring-time made us so busy that extra help became needful, and the services of even bad workmen were gladly accepted. Our foreign auxiliaries—although they might have been good soldiers, and certainly were very pleasant companions—were far enough from being good tailors: indeed, they seemed to regard work as a matter of small moment. Their soldier's pay was more than

sufficient to supply their moderate wants, and, in consequence, they illustrated practically the homely old saying which tells us that "A pennyworth of ease is worth a penny." Yet they were not lazy men; on the contrary they kept themselves busy at their work, but without a particle of that hurry and turmoil which usually characterize English tailors when work is more than ordinarily brisk. They took great pleasure in singing, and, as we made them understand that we thought their singing to be very good, they spared neither time nor trouble to please us.

When the whole body of their comrades were ready for service we lost the company of our pleasant companions. Of course we saw them no more, yet we continued to bear them in mind with feelings of, I believe, unaffected respect. They were intended for service in the Netherlands, whose people were just then endeavouring to get rid of their French rulers; but the contest was over before the "Italian Legion" could well get to the scene of action. They were then sent to their own country, and placed at the disposal of the Sardinian monarch.

In a few weeks the war was brought to a close, and all united in celebrating its termination with much seeming satisfaction. The working people confidently looked for better times, as they still continued to think that "Peace" was invariably accompanied by "Plenty." It would have been difficult to find credence had any one asserted that a sudden change from a state of almost universal war to one of general peace could not fail to be unpropitious to a large arrison town.

CHAPTER IX.

It was about this time that my former fellow-lodger, the medical man, returned from his long campaigns in the Peninsula. He had landed at Portsmouth, and was staying there under orders to join the intended expedition against New Orleans. He remembered his old fellow-lodger, and invited him to visit Portsmouth free of all cost. His invitation was so cordial and liberal that I readily accepted it, and prepared forthwith for a journey which to me seemed a long one.

I reached London in the afternoon of the day, and immediately took a place in the Portsmouth stage-coach. When we had got a few miles on the road I found that I was in an entirely new country, but, as it was then evening-time, it soon became too dark to allow of my seeing it distinctly.

The journey took the entire night, our progress being a good deal hindered by the hills which frequently crossed the road. I had never before passed a night in travelling, and therefore was the more powerfully affected with the scenes which presented themselves, and which, being lighted up by the soft beams of the "clear, round moon," were, in my view, alternately more beautiful and more picturesque than if I had surveyed them in the full light of day. I cannot well describe the manner in which I was affected by th

altered aspect of all nature. I seemed almost as if I had just awoke, and found myself in a new and original world.

As we passed through the different towns and villages which lay on our road I could have fancied that we were traversing the "cities of the dead;" yet the impression was one that had nothing about it of a dreary or melancholy character. Among the few sounds that struck my ear, that of the horn, which the guard winded as often as we neared or left the "habitations of men," was the most "strangely pleasing." Although one of the meanest and most unimpressive sounds by daylight, I felt it to be suggestive of grave thoughts, and the source of lively emotions, when heard in the silence and among the shadows of the night.

My travelling companions, especially after nightfall, were not very talkative. I therefore was the more at liberty to give full scope to my fancy, whose varied, though perhaps rather extravagant flights added not a little to the pleasure of my journey.

At length the day broke, and then the play of the imaginative faculty gave place to the dictates of sober reason. The evidence of the external senses reminded me that I was in a world of realities, and not of shadows. I began to feel drowsy, and for a time lost myself in a needful slumber. When I awoke from this I found that the sun had fairly risen, and, moreover, that we were creeping up a very steep hill, into which the road was cut deep enough to form a bank of considerable height on either side. Thus there was nothing to be seen but a long narrow

trough, in which it was vain to look for any attractive features, being very bare of everything in the shape of either animal or vegetable life. Ere long, however, we reached the summit of the acclivity, and then I beheld a most glorious and magnificent prospect,

> "Stretching far away
> From inland regions to the distant main,"

and comprising a greater number of grand and beautiful features than I had ever before seen at one view. I cannot adequately express the wonder and delight with which I contemplated a scene in which ocean, earth, and sky seemed to vie with each other in grandeur or beauty. As a whole it was admirably adapted to awaken adoration and gratitude towards the Divine Being, and to excite a lively regard for the beautiful scenes and the social advantages of one's native land. I certainly felt this regard for mine, and was ready to apostrophize it in the language of one who was both a patriot and a poet:—

> "Island of bliss! amid the subject seas
> That thunder round thy rocky coasts, set up,
> At once the wonder, terror, and delight
> Of distant nations, whose remotest shores
> Can soon be shaken by thy naval arm;
> Not to be shook thyself, but all assaults
> Baffling, as thy hoar cliffs the loud sea-wave."

About nine o'clock in the morning I ended my journey, and was received by my friend with a right hearty welcome. I stayed with him a full week, during which time I was much at home, and also well amused. He gave me an account of his adven

tures during his campaigns in Portugal and Spain, together with what befel him during his service in the south of France. His habits of observation, together with his power of well-remembering, made his narratives very pleasing, especially as they were accompanied by many descriptions of interesting scenes (both in nature and art), and also by numerous anecdotes illustrative of the condition, character, and manners of the Portuguese, Spanish, and French people. I found a good deal of amusement in looking over the engravings in a Spanish volume called, I think, 'The Visions of Don Quevedo.' It was, of course, a book from which I could get but little information in the way of reading. The plates, however, told a tolerably clear story, and my host, who had learned something of the Spanish language, gave me such explanations as were necessary to my fully comprehending the meaning of the illustrations. I was a little surprised that a book which made so free as this appeared to do with the character and conduct of great and authoritative people should, in a country like Spain, have been permitted to see the light.

I was, moreover, much interested by what I saw of Portsmouth and its immediate vicinity. The fortifications of the town, at first sight, rather disappointed me, as they seemed to be inadequate to the purposes for which such works are intended; but my friend, who had seen a good many fortified places, so far explained their nature and uses as to enable me to see something of their appropriateness and efficiency.

A short boat-excursion gave me an opportunity of

seeing a little of the Dock-yard and Arsenals. I was almost astonished at the extent of these vast establishments, together with the many and great operations which were going on; but the convict-labourers, chained together and working like beasts of burden, were a sad spectacle; as also were their quarters, the prison-ships.

On this excursion I learned something concerning the capacity for stowage in large ships. My friend had business to do on board an old 50-gun ship, then used as a receptacle for medical stores. Had I not seen it, I could hardly have been brought to believe that a vessel which, when viewed at a little distance, seemed to be of only a moderate size, could have contained so vast a mass of stores as it did; and which, large as it was, left ample room for the operations of the work-people employed, and also for the accommodation of visitors. As we returned I was enabled to form a juster notion than before of the real dimensions of a first-rate man-of-war. The 'Nelson,' a new ship of, I believe, 120 guns, had just anchored in the harbour. Our boatman brought his wherry close under the stern of this huge floating citadel. I was fairly astonished at its colossal proportions, and greatly pleased with the architectural arrangements and ornaments of the part immediately before us. Even now I cannot but wonder how so ponderous a mass as this, together with all its men, guns, ammunition, and stores, can be made available for its required purposes.

The most pleasant and attractive parts of the town are the walls, especially the sea-ward line and that

which looks towards Gosport and the Harbour. These being easy of access, broad and shaded by trees, form a public walk which struck me as being much more than merely agreeable, especially in the early morning time and in the evening. At the latter season it was, while I was there, worthy of being deemed beautiful, as the sea was tranquil, and illumined by the beams of the moon. There were numerous vessels under sail, together with many row-boats, from some of which might be heard the strains of music.

My friend had a good deal to do in order to be prepared for his approaching voyage. While he was attending to these matters, I usually remained at home and read in such books as I found at hand. Among these was a copy of Mr. Hoole's translation of Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered,' which poem I now read for the first time, and with much interest.

At the request of our landlady, I looked over a volume of Sermons by the eminent Unitarian minister Dr. Price. I did this, however, out of mere courtesy; for, although I have no objection to read any regular treatise on theological subjects, I have never been much disposed to read sermons. I ventured to report so favourably concerning these discourses, that the good woman was quite satisfied that she would do well to read them. She was the more readily brought to this conclusion, because—at which the reader may well smile—she took me to be nothing less than a clergyman! Hereby "there hangs a tale," which I cannot persuade myself to omit telling. From my early manhood, it has been my lot to be usually regarded by strangers as belonging to the

clerical order; but as I have never affected the garb nor aped the manners of a reverend and "learned clerk," I attribute the mistake to less discreditable causes. It must, I think, have arisen from my usually thoughtful aspect, together with my quiet demeanour when I get into the company of strangers. At these times I am too closely engaged in trying to discover what sort of people I am with to have either time or inclination to engage in desultory talk. I can truly affirm that I despise the ridiculous vanity which leads one to aim at seeming to be something greater or wiser than he really is. It is many years ago since I read the fable which narrates the disasters that came upon a certain long-eared quadruped through his folly in assuming the skin of the forest-king. But I have never forgotten its moral, nor in any great degree acted contrary to its tenor.

This leads me to notice that I have many times had to tell well-meaning people why I have not sought to become a teacher of religion. My answer has been that I did not see myself to be a fitting person for such an office. In this I was perfectly sincere; for although my natural love of retirement and my taste for reading might, had opportunity offered, have led me to some quiet nook by the banks of Isis or of Cam, yet I could not have easily brought myself to regard these predilections as a sufficient qualification for the sacred office.

Having staid my full time at Portsmouth, I prepared for my return home, and having enunciated the unwelcome word "farewell" to my generous and esteemed friend, I set out on my journey; while

he went to complete his preparations for his coming voyage, over

——— "the wide Atlantic wave."

As my homeward journey was performed by daylight, I had a more extensive and distinct view of the country than it was possible to get when I first saw it. We stopped for breakfast at an inn about eighteen miles from Portsmouth. Our breakfast room was at the back part of the house, and was lighted by a large and deep bay-window, from which there was a widely-extended and very beautiful prospect,—a truly English landscape, such an one, probably, as suggested the following animated description :—

"Heavens! what a goodly prospect spreads around,
Of hills, and dales, and woods, and lawns, and spires,
And glittering towns, and gilded streams, till all
The stretching landscape into smoke decays!"

All my travelling companions were agreeable people, but I could not avail myself of the conversation of more than two. These were a disbanded military officer and a discharged sailor. The first was a courteous man, whose language and manners bespoke him to be a gentleman. He was not disposed to be taciturn, and therefore soon began to converse both with myself and the veteran sailor, who turned out to be a truly pleasant companion. It was at or about the commencement of the shooting season, which caused the officer to introduce the subject of the field-sports common at that time of the year. This to me was rather a perplexing topic—so much so, indeed, as to make me fearful of getting into an awkward predicament. I, however, got on pretty well, as I had

learned a little about these things from books and newspapers; perhaps, also, I acquitted myself all the better by taking care not to pretend to have much knowledge respecting them; and, moreover, by contriving as often as I could to put myself in the position of a learner. Thus I avoided disgracing myself, while I gained some information respecting fowling-pieces, dogs, partridges, and the like.

Sometimes, however, the conversation took another direction, and then I was less apprehensive of falling into any very egregious blunders. Yet here also I endeavoured to be the learner, and not the teacher: a plan which I heartily commend to all untaught or inexperienced persons.

The sailor was a good specimen of the true British seaman—frank, hearty, profuse, and careless of the *future*, so long as he could make a jovial time of the *present*.

In due time I reached home, and was very well pleased with my excursion. I was, however, sorry to find that my health had not been improved thereby. Perhaps this was owing in some measure to my own imprudence. During my stay at Portsmouth, I partook rather freely of shell-fish and fruit, both of which were in my case very indigestible articles. I now paid dearly for my recent indulgence; having a sense of great weight and deadly coldness in the stomach, from which I did not recover for about a fortnight. My only excuse was that I did not fully know the impropriety of my eating either raw fruit or shell-fish of any description. From that time, however, I have been more cautious, so that

have seldom again suffered from similar causes. I have, indeed, for more than twenty years almost entirely abstained from every article of diet which I have found to be difficult of digestion, however palatable it may have been, or however much I may have had an appetite for it.

On my return home I forthwith resumed my accustomed employment and amusements. Work was still plentiful, as the breaking up of the large military establishment in the barracks was not yet completed, and therefore the trade of the town had not as yet felt much of the depression which ensued upon the total loss of that large market.

During the winter I thought little about public affairs, as they were in a quiet state, except as regarded the unhappy contest with the United States of America. In this I could not take any but a painful interest, for I could not bring myself to look upon it in any other view than that of a most unnatural and profitless quarrel. As to my fellow-workmen, they took their respective sides according to the tenor of their political opinions; some wishing all manner of success to the Americans, while others felt concerned for the honour and well-being of their countrymen. When I took part in these controversies it was with a view to reconcile the opposing parties, by showing them that there was no room for any other feelings in respect of this war than those of unmitigated regret.

But ere long both this and every other public affair was thrown into the shade by our hearing that Emperor Napoleon had left Elba, for the purpose

of re-asserting his claim to the crown of France. This portentous, and to us wholly unexpected, event supplied us with much new matter for political gossip. Meanwhile all that had been done in the way of breaking up the garrison was quickly repaired. All the previous quiet was forgotten; while the preparations for war were instantly begun, and thenceforward carried on with almost incessant activity. Skeleton regiments arrived in quick succession, for the purpose of being filled up, and otherwise prepared for foreign service. The roll of the drum, the shrill notes of the "spirit-stirring fife," with the sonorous tones of trumpets and bugles, again greeted our ears, and brought back all the warlike feelings and thoughts which, for the few preceding months, had been in a state of abeyance. There was an almost continual influx into the barracks of men, stores, ammunition, and all the other materials of war. The tradespeople of the town, together with the farmers and market-gardeners of the neighbourhood, were busy in supplying the wants of the garrison, and were all sanguine in their hopes of another long-continued time of prosperity.

Ere long, however, the decisive battle of Waterloo extinguished all their hopes of a long contest. Preparations were again made for a state of peace. In the course of a few months the garrison was dispersed, the barracks were demolished, and the people of the town and its vicinity were thrown upon their own resources. These soon turned out to be very unequal to the required purposes, and, in consequence, there was soon much depression and adversity. Many o

those who during the war had been large contractors for the supply of various articles to the army, and who, therefore, were thought to be *wealthy* men, now turned out to be *very poor*. Their fine houses were abandoned, their expensive style of living was laid by, and they sank down to a comparatively humble state; in some cases, indeed, into actual poverty and want.

I could not fail to perceive that a disastrous time was coming; and, further, that it would not quickly pass over. This, together with a wish—perhaps a natural one to him who has previously lived there—again to live in the metropolis, led me to resolve upon once more changing my quarters, which I soon afterwards did, fully intending to make London my future and settled home.

CHAPTER X.

I had secured a lodging in London prior to leaving home. My landlord was a worthy man, whom I had known for several years. He considered me rather as an inmate than as a mere lodger, and thus I was made all the more comfortable; for I regularly took my place with him and his family. Our little circle was made additionally pleasant by the presence of my landlady's brother, who lodged in the house: he was a respectable and equally agreeable man. By trade he was a spectacle-frame maker. As I sometimes visited his workshop, I saw the processes of melting and otherwise preparing the precious metals; with those of cutting and polishing tortoiseshell and pearl. He was very ready to explain to me whatever I wished to know respecting his work: a courtesy which I took care to improve to the best of my power. As he bought his materials in their rough state, I had the better opportunity of learning the whole process through which they had to pass.

We lived in the neighbourhood of the Seven Dials—a rude, noisy, and dirty locality; yet our house was a commodious one; while the many advantages I enjoyed as a lodger were more than a counterbalance against the out-of-door disagreeables.

I again joined a tailors' "House of Call;" and, after having worked for a short time for two or three

masters, was sent, as a "maker of coats," to work for a respectable master residing near Grosvenor Square, with whom I continued during the whole of the subsequent time that I resided in London. Had I remained in town I might, like some of my shopmates, have continued in his employment until this day.

My workfellows were civil men; and I made myself as much at home with them as the difference between our tastes and habits would allow. I soon acquired their good-will, which I retained by treating them with courtesy, and by doing for them such little things as were within the compass of my ability. Thus I became their news-purveyor, *i. e.* I every morning gave them an account of what I had just been reading in the yesterday's newspaper. I read this at a coffee-shop, where I took an early breakfast on my way to work. These shops were but just then becoming general. They greatly pleased me, as I could *now* get suitable and timely refreshment in the morning, and that too in a warm and otherwise comfortable room, with the very pleasant accompaniment of a *daily* newspaper. The shop I selected was near the bottom of Oxford Street. It was in the direct path by which I went to my work: I therefore lost no time by making it my breakfast-house. The landlord was a civil, cleanly man, whose unvarying attention to my comfort gained my respect. I continued to be his regular customer, until a necessary change in my road to work, caused by my removing from the Seven Dials, made it necessary to find another place of refreshment. The papers I generally preferred to read were the 'British Press,' the 'Morn-

ing Chronicle,' and the 'Statesman.' I usually contrived to *run over* the Parliamentary debates and the foreign news, together with the leading articles. By husbanding my time while dressing, walking, &c., I managed to scan the newspaper without seriously trenching upon my working hours. By much practice I eventually learned to make myself pretty well acquainted with the chief contents of a newspaper in a comparatively short time: an acquisition which I have often found to be a very useful one. My shopmates were much pleased at the extent and variety of the intelligence which I was able to give them about public affairs; and they were the more pleased because I often told them about the contents of Mr. Cobbett's 'Political Register,' as they were warm admirers of that clever and very intelligible writer. Although I did not much respect the *man*, yet I felt a good deal of interest in reading his political disquisitions, because he seemed to me to have a happy talent for making a difficult question plain to an ordinary capacity.

At home I acquired increased facilities for reading, by means of a small book-club, consisting of my landlord and a few of his friends. Of this I became a member; and thus had the means of becoming a little acquainted with works which I had not before seen. Among these was Rollin's 'Ancient History,' which greatly pleased me, although I was at a loss to account for his *seemingly* intimate knowledge of what was done or said in the private cabinets of monarchs and warriors two or three thousand years before he wrote.

I also had some good opportunities for borrowing books; and thus read that very interesting quarto volume, Mr. Park's 'Travels in Africa.' I also read Mr. Colquhoun's large treatise on the 'Police of the Metropolis,' from which I gleaned much information and amusement. For my private and sole use, seeing that my friends had no taste for poetry, I bought Mr. Pye's translation of Horace, and was well pleased with my purchase; for I found the old "Roman poet" to be a very lively and shrewd companion. I also ventured to spend a guinea in the purchase of 'Kirke White's Remains:' a large sum for one like myself to spend at one time in buying books: yet I had good reason to be satisfied; for the work was useful to me in the way of strengthening and confirming my habits of reading and observation. I felt the more at liberty to buy a book, because I incurred no expenses on account of *other* amusements.

On Sundays I had the privilege—a great one for a working single man in London—of taking my meals with the family, and also of having a commodious seat at the family hearth. For these accommodations I was charged a *very* moderate price; one that could barely have covered the expense of my food. For the fire nothing was charged, although it was always a good one, and I had free access to it through the whole of the day.

Thus, although it was winter-time, I felt none of its hardships; for I had a comfortable home, and was supplied with work at good wages. I endeavoured to make the best use I could of my advantages; and, hope, with some success. My health also was

better than while I lived in the country: the warmer (and to me *medicated*) air of London being adapted to relieve my constitutional ailments. I had no need to look for amusement in new places, or among new companions; yet, when an opportunity offered itself for an hour's recreation of this sort, I did not omit to improve it. Thus on one occasion I found admission to the meeting of a literary society, and heard a discourse upon the nature and operations of the "Imagination," followed by a rather lively and, as I thought, clever debate. On another occasion I found access to the meeting of a society, before which a lecture "On the Rise and Progress of Philosophy" was read by the Reverend Dr. Collyer. At this meeting there was present that *truly* illustrious prince, the late Duke of Sussex: I thus, for once, had the gratification of being in the immediate presence of royalty. For both these pleasant additions to my usual recreations I was indebted to my landlord, who had the means of procuring tickets of admission to many different meetings, literary and otherwise.

I have alluded to my change of residence. This took place at Lady-day, 1816, when my landlord went to live in Bedford-Court, Covent Garden, a place which I have always regarded as being one of the pleasantest and most convenient of its class. During the winter, and while I was lodging in the Seven Dials, I seldom strayed far out of my necessary path in going to or from the shop, except that I sometimes spent a few minutes of my dinner-hour in looking at the splendid or curious articles exhibited for sale in Bond Street, near which my master lived. But when

the spring-time came, and I had changed the place of my lodging, I often went out of my proper road, for the sake of breathing some fresher air, and of gazing on some fairer prospects than I could find in the crowded streets which led directly to my home. I therefore frequently went thither by the way of Hyde-Park, Constitution-Hill, St. James's-Park, Charing-Cross, and the Strand; a rather circuitous route, but one which I found to be very pleasant. I sometimes took a short walk in Hyde-Park during my dinner-hour, and thus secured a little recreation at no cost save that of abridging my eating-time: a sacrifice I willingly made, for the sake of the pleasure it gave both to the body and the mind. I will just add that I consider this park to be a salubrious spot. I also regard it as being in many respects beautiful; but I must not stay to note down my reasons for this opinion.

I occasionally varied my evening homeward walk; and then I either went down St. James's-Street, and along Pall-Mall and Cockspur-Street, to Charing-Cross; or walked through Hyde-Park, and down the long line of Piccadilly, to Leicester-Square and St. Martin's Lane. In both routes I gained my object—an opportunity of getting a view of the book and print sellers' shops; where I seldom failed to see something which I thought worth looking at. I thus procured pleasure without expense; and, after all, got home in good time, and, moreover, in a sober state, which was more than could be said of many among my fellow-craftsmen, whose evening pastimes were, in general, both chargeable and otherwise hurtful.

In the morning I kept the direct path to my work, as I then wanted all the time I could get for the purpose of looking over the newspaper. I did this, as usual, while I took my breakfast, which meal I now procured at a coffee-shop in Bear-Street, Leicester-Square. Here I found the additional accommodation of magazines and reviews: for reading the *current* numbers of which the proprietor made an extra charge of sixpence per month. This charge I was glad to pay, for the sake of reading the Edinburgh and Monthly Reviews, together with the Edinburgh, the European, and the Monthly Magazines.

These, however, I read in the evening, while I took my supper; for I learned to drink coffee at that meal as well as at breakfast-time. In addition to the daily newspapers, I also here saw the 'Examiner,' the 'Black Dwarf,' and, I think, some other weekly journals. I have never spent leisure time more pleasantly than at this shop. It was kept by a very respectable man, whose children assisted him in waiting upon the customers. The company was always decent, and, in general, very quiet; for the landlord resolutely discouraged all undue noise, and all irregular deportment, both in his family and among his visitors. I much regretted the good man's premature decease, and the consequent breaking up of his very convenient and comfortable arrangements. The shop soon went into other hands, and has long been occupied by a baker; of whom I have sometimes bought a roll, or a biscuit, out of regard to the *place*, which to me is suggestive of many pleasant recollections.

On Sundays I was, as in all preceding years, quite

at my ease. In the morning I attended public worship in the neighbourhood of Carey-Street, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields. In the afternoon I commonly employed myself in reading, but sometimes walked a short distance. On one of these occasions I went into the banqueting-room at Whitehall Palace, then used as a chapel for soldiers. The musical part of the service was performed by a military band of musicians, and I was well pleased with the music. I was, however, much disgusted at the bare-faced cupidity of the pew-openers; while I was not able to get much of either instruction or satisfaction from a service which was sadly deficient in the necessary points of becoming earnestness and reverence on the part of the worshippers. The painted ceiling—representing heathen gods and goddesses, together with a number of martial trophies, French and American, suspended, I think, over the communion-table, gave the place an aspect very much at variance with that which reminds one of Christianity and of its pacific and benignant author. I hardly need add, that I never again joined in the worship of this warlike temple.

I usually attended public worship in the evening at the Scotch Church in Crown Court, near Covent Garden—a plain and antique-looking building, attended by a congregation of plain people. To me, however, both the place and the service were truly interesting. Here there was nothing of a merely showy or ceremonious character, much less anything that betokened irreverence or indifference. I was greatly delighted with the singing. There were some voices, clearly distinguishable from the others, which

I thought to be singularly melodious. That of the precentor was marked by a plaintiveness of tone which I felt to be productive of pensive yet not unpleasing emotion. I have spent many a happy hour in the services of this unostentatious edifice—hours which, could they, with all their attendant circumstances, be recalled, I would gladly live over again.

In my walk homewards in the evening on which the Princess Charlotte of Wales was married, I saw a little of the preparations which were then making for her wedding. Her intended consort showed himself to the assembled populace from the balcony of a window in St. James's Palace, which gave me an opportunity of seeing him. Everybody seemed to be in high spirits, and

"All went merry as a marriage-bell;"

yet in how short a time was all this gaiety and rejoicing exchanged for almost universal sorrow and gloom! In the course of a few months the inmates of palaces were solemnly reminded that

"Pale Death, with equal foot, strikes wide the door
Of royal halls, and hovels of the poor."

I also saw something of the riots consequent upon the distressed state of the working classes in the autumn of this year (1816). From what I know of working men, I feel assured that none of reputable character ever voluntarily take part in popular commotions. Such men as these are as thoroughly fond of public tranquillity and safety as are the possessors of large wealth. In times of distress they suffer quietly, and, in general, patiently, buoyed up by the

hope of better times. In times of riot their only fault is that of going to look at what is going on: thus they often get both into danger and subsequent disgrace. On the day of the rioting in London I was engaged to walk to Bow; but by the time I reached Aldgate I saw and heard quite enough to make me forthwith retrace my steps.

About midsummer of 1817 my father died, after an illness of several weeks. On this I considered what was my duty. I soon concluded that it was to send some needful help to the living, rather than to take an expensive journey out of respect for the dead. I therefore remained at my work, and remitted 5*l.* sterling to my widowed mother. It was of course a very seasonable supply, and I felt glad that I had been led to send it.

When work was slack I spent my leisure time in about the same way as I have already described, in regard to similar circumstances. The principal alteration consisted in my undertaking to mend my stockings and body linen. I could not get this *properly* done, although I offered to pay an extra price. I therefore took the job into hand, and thus saved my money, while my garments were kept in a decent condition. This is a very trifling matter to put into a book, but I note it down advisedly, in the hope that it may give a useful hint to some young men now in similar circumstances.

I omitted to mention in its proper place another of my contrivances. This, however, had reference solely to amusement. In the winter of 1815-16, I resolved upon attempting to think upon a given subject when

at work, and not caring to join in the shop-board conversation. I felt but small difficulty about *subjects*, but was rather at a stand in respect of the dress or shape into which I should put my thoughts. I soon decided it should be into that of rhyme, and immediately set about tagging verses. This I did until it became so much of a habit that I have engaged in it at all times, in all places, and under every variety of circumstances. Before I was properly aware of the fact, I have many times been thus occupied. I amused myself by making rhymes for about ten years, during which time I generally had something, in the shape of verse, upon which I employed my thoughts, when I could lawfully detach them from more pressing matters. I thus accumulated a rather large stock of verses, in different measures and on various subjects. Much of this has been destroyed. The remainder has been several times revised. In each of these revisions it has been greatly altered and abridged. A good many pieces have been printed in a respectable although little known Magazine. Several have appeared in other publications. I have seen them commended in print. My only *other* recompense has been the *pleasure* I felt in composing them. I have now as many unpublished pieces as would make a volume of moderate size, but I dare not think of publishing them while *real* poetry is little better than a mere drug in the literary market. Will the reader bear with me if I transcribe one piece as a specimen? If it escape his censure I must be content, for as I am not a poet I cannot claim a poet's praise :—

EVENING.

Sinks the sun in western skies;
In the east dun shadows rise:
Now the clouds are ting'd with gold;
O'er the stream blue mists are roll'd.
Now the cool refreshing breeze
Gently whispers through the trees;
Now the curfew-bell is rung,
And the old tower, ivy hung,
Far reverberates the sound
Through the vales and rising ground.
Now the shepherd to the fold
Drives his flock, first duly told;
While his faithful dog goes round,
Catching every distant sound;
Nor his charge will he forsake
Till the rosy morn shall wake.
Now the bat is on the wing;
Nightingale and sedge-bird sing:
Other birds are in their nests;
E'en the bee from labour rests.
Crickets chirp their merry strain;
Glow-worms light their lamps again.
Now the "star of eve" is seen,
Harbinger of night's fair queen.
Now the peasant homeward hies,
And, with heart-felt gladness, spies
On the margin of the green,
By a stranger seldom seen,
His secluded quiet cell,
Where 'tis his blest lot to dwell
With the partner of his life,
Free from discontent and strife:
Where he seeks and finds the bliss
Which the seats of pleasure miss.

After my father's death I met with nothing that much affected me until the occurrence of that event which seemed to touch the hearts of the entire British people. I stay not to speculate upon the causes of that universal favour with which the deceased princess

was regarded. That she was the object of the nation's unaffected good wishes, and the anchor of its hopes, were facts too palpable to admit of dispute. In these feelings I warmly participated, and ventured to hope that I might partake of the benefits expected to result from her assumption of sovereign authority. I was ill prepared for the unexpected event which blighted this hope, and seemed to spread a dark cloud over all that had gilded the future. But it was not on these grounds alone that I felt regret. There were other and better feelings called into exercise. I could not help grieving at the sudden wreck of life, with all its enjoyments, on the part of one whose age, character, and pursuits seemed to promise her a more than ordinary share of happiness. The affecting circumstances of her death added greatly to the painful emotion which that event, under a milder aspect, would then have produced. I was truly much more grieved than I should previously have thought possible on account of any one but a near and tenderly beloved relative. The plaintive remonstrance of the ancient patriarch, "Wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?" forced itself upon me, in spite of the conviction that I ought rather to say, "Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?"

On the evening of the funeral I was alone, and in a very quiet place, being engaged to keep house for a friend. I thus distinctly heard the solemn tolling of the numerous bells which announced that the mortal remains of one who was so lately among the happiest of the living were about to be consigned to the "grave's narrow house." I never had a mor

impressive lesson upon the precariousness of human life, or the fleeting shadowy character of earthly grandeur and felicity. I did not fully recover my usual tranquillity of feeling for several weeks, or rather months, after the occurrence of this disturbing event.

I should have liked to purchase an engraved portrait of the deceased princess, but was utterly unable to determine which of the numerous different ones on sale was a likeness. They differed so widely, even those executed by artists of reputation, that but for the lettering I certainly should not have judged them to be intended to represent the same person. I have often, in other cases, had occasion to notice a similar difference, and have been at a loss to account for it, except in a way not creditable to the respective artists. In spite of all that I have read or heard to the contrary, I still venture to think that portraits ought to be *faithful* imitations of their originals, otherwise I do not see of what use they are or can be. They cannot, at any rate, assist the spectator to form a correct opinion concerning the true aspect and probable character of the person represented.

I now come to the year 1818, in the spring-time of which I made an excursion into Hertfordshire; walking, by way of Edgeware, to Watford, and riding from thence to Hemel-Hempstead in a *returning* post-chaise. This was one of the most delightful holidays of my life. I had long been confined to London or its immediate vicinity, and therefore the transition from a scene of noise and turmoil, and mere worldliness, to one of rural quiet and beauty, was truly re-

freshing. It was made still more so by its suddenness. After I got beyond Edgeware I felt myself to be in the country. At Watford I staid to get refreshment, fully intending to foot it all the way to where I was going. This I was prevented doing by the weather becoming showery. I therefore ventured upon the expense of riding, and a most pleasant ride it was; for the showers and sunshine alternated, and thus the scenes around me became, as I thought, additionally beautiful, as within a short time I saw them under two different aspects. For a considerable distance the road skirted a large park. The rays of the declining sun, beaming through the foliage of its plantations, and irradiating my pathway, gave occasion to my imagination for thinking about other and yet more enchanting scenes. It was after sunset when I reached my journey's end. The evening was delightfully clear and serene; the air cool, yet soft and fragrant; while the animal creation was either silent, or gradually becoming so. The following morning was equally, although differently, beautiful. It was most resplendently bright and animating. My heart rejoiced both at the "season and the scene," for I felt both to be eminently cheering. Before I returned to London I went by a cross-road to St. Albans. In my walk I stopped to get some refreshment at a rustic alehouse, whose landlady, a very decent-looking, civil woman, seemed almost surprised at being asked for "a cup of tea." After some doubting and difficulty the necessary ingredients were hunted up, and at length I got some palatable, although not very strong, tea, with bread and butter. As to milk or cream, my

hostess seemed to have no means of furnishing either the one or the other. Yet I was very well pleased with my inn; for although it was a humble one, in fact the humblest I had ever seen, still everything was clean, and in tolerably good order. I thought St. Albans to be a pleasant little town. A large ecclesiastical structure, principally in ruins, struck me as having once been very magnificent.

It was about this time that I first read that very beautiful poem, 'The Pleasures of Hope.' I also reperused a large portion of Cowper's Poems; and, in spite of the unfavourable accounts of it given by critics, resolved upon reading Thomson's 'Liberty.' This resolution I carried into effect, to my very considerable amusement, if not instruction. As to its poetical merits, I did not venture to sit in judgment upon them.

I now found out another pleasant spot for an evening walk, which, moreover, was at a very convenient distance from my lodging. This was none other than Waterloo Bridge, over which there was so little traffic of any sort as to leave the bridge in a most quiet, inviting state for a saunterer like myself. I thought the penny charged for toll a very cheap price for the privilege of walking at my ease, and breathing the fresh air as long as I pleased; yet I think it would have given me more satisfaction to have seen such an amount of traffic over this magnificent structure as would have given the shareholders in the concern a fair return of interest upon their enormous outlay of capital.

The calling of a new Parliament gave me an oppor-

tunity of seeing the way in which a Westminster election was sometimes conducted. I have seldom witnessed a more disorderly scene than that which was exhibited at and near the hustings during the long period of fourteen or fifteen days. The contest was prolonged until the latest hour allowed by law, through the folly of one candidate, the then celebrated Mr. Henry Hunt, who polled, after all, no more than about eighty votes. His partisans were men of the lowest character, whose unruly and frequently riotous conduct greatly impeded the business of the election. They did much damage to several houses occupied by the committees or friends of the candidates to whom they were hostile. Their rioting was several times of so serious a character as to call for the interference of a military force. This they insulted in the grossest manner, although, whenever it was directed by the magistrate to disperse them, they fled with the greatest precipitation into the market-place, and sheltered themselves in its nooks and corners, where the soldiers could not follow them without risking the safety of their horses. Some of the stragglers, however, got smart blows from the broad-sides of the soldiers' swords, at which I was glad, and only wished that each delinquent could have been punished in like manner, for I was indignant at their ruffianly conduct. What I here saw of mob law, together with what I had previously seen of it on several other occasions, inspired me with a real horror at the thought of mob government, and led me to conclude that by far the worst despotism is that which such a government exercises.

The only gratifying circumstance in this long and

wearisome election was the manner in which that great and good man, Sir Samuel Romilly, was elected. There was no noise or show on either his part or that of his friends, yet he was returned at the head of the poll, and numbered among his supporters a very large portion of the truly respectable men of Westminster. I felt deeply grieved at his premature death; and the more so, because of the lamentable circumstances that led to it. This event was, I think, regretted by men of all political parties. The great heat of the summer gave me much bodily inconvenience—so much, indeed, at times as made me consent to sacrifice an afternoon's earnings, for the sake of getting into a cooler place than a tailor's workshop. On these occasions I usually went into the shaded parts of Hyde-Park or of Kensington Gardens. In the latter I remember to have passed one afternoon in a very pleasant way. I sat in a quiet, well-shaded spot, where I had the benefit of a cool atmosphere, and read once more Dr. Beattie's 'Minstrel'—a poem which pleases me *now* quite as much as it did *then*. It is one of the poems of which I am never weary; from which circumstance alone, were there no other evidence, I should be led to infer that it is true poetry—the poetry of the heart no less than of the imagination. Some of my shopmates, who were oppressed in like manner as I was, went, for the professed purpose of being more cool, to drink porter and to play at skittles or Dutch-pins—for which folly I rallied them pretty freely, and I hope with some good effect.

There was much curious speculation among scientific men as to the causes and probable consequences

of the unusual heat of the season. I read some of these, and was thereby half-persuaded that Great Britain and other northern countries were about to enjoy the advantages of the tropical regions. I hardly need say that all these pleasing visions were ere long effectually dissipated by a return to our usual temperature, or rather, to one more than usually cold and variable. I have ever since had less faith in theories hastily constructed upon a few accidental or isolated facts.

CHAPTER XI.

HITHERTO I have not directly touched upon *that* subject which, above all others, may be said to be of universal interest, and which, therefore, has so prominent a place in almost all books that treat of human feelings and actual experience. Herein I have acted advisedly; I did not think it either needful or prudent to narrate my own thoughts and feelings upon this subject. They will be easily conjectured by such as know the power of a lively and creative imagination; while such as do not, would be unable rightly to understand what might be stated concerning them. It will hardly have been supposed by any one that I should have lived for nearly twenty-seven years without frequently thinking upon a matter which "comes home to men's bosoms"—if not to their "business"—in a way so forcible as this generally does. In good truth, I had thought about it both frequently and anxiously long before I was twenty years old. Indeed, were I disposed to be *fully* explicit upon this matter, I could tell more than one little tale, referable to my very early life, at which some would perhaps smile; while others might be a little sceptical. The feelings were childish enough, in all conscience, as were the incidents that produced them. Yet, childish as they were, I have ever been able to account for them in a satisfactory

way. After my seventeenth year, my feelings were not difficult to interpret, although for several years they were perhaps more than sufficiently romantic and changeable. Yet, had they been less so, I had not so long remained a bachelor. I could not procure the means of accommodating what I saw to be the *realities* of a working-man's domestic life to the desires of the heart; and thus I allowed year after year to glide away, until the visionary feelings that made me hesitate, had given place to those of a more sober and matter-of-fact character. By the aid of these I felt content to take things as I found them, and to give up my long-cherished wishes for what I now saw was wholly unattainable. This change was, doubtless, partly brought about by the mere lapse of time; but it was also, in part, the result of much observation, and some reading. As to the latter, I could not find much that suited my purpose. I read a volume which was called 'The Guide to Domestic Happiness,' but found that it had no direct bearing upon the case of a working-man—all its reasonings, counsels, and encouragements being based upon the supposition of the reader's being a person of substance and education. The only publication I met with which at all came up to my wishes was one called 'Letters on the Marriage State;' but even this bore only in a distant way upon the case in question. What I wanted was a book which would give me some additional information as to the best means of duly attending to business, without that total neglect of mental culture so common among working people and little tradesmen. After all, however, I was left

pretty much in the same state as before I had consulted these guides. Still I was disposed to believe that I might find enough leisure time for engaging a little in intellectual pursuits and pleasures without any neglect of positive duties. I therefore resolved, when opportunity offered, to make the experiment, and it was not long ere I saw a prospect of being able to do so. This brings me to observe that towards the close of 1818 I casually met with my future wife. We had known each other for nearly ten years, and, moreover, were well acquainted with each other's previous history. We had seldom met, and then, as in the present instance, quite accidentally. On this occasion, however, it occurred to me that we might very properly see each other more frequently. I thought thus, because I *now* seriously intended to make her my future companion, provided she were content and at liberty to be so; for, while I hesitated about becoming a married man, I would not allow myself to keep company with a woman, lest I should do her wrong either by exciting expectations that might be disappointed, or by indirectly preventing her being noticed by another man. I had learned to believe that my domestic happiness did not depend upon my having what is quaintly called a "bookish woman" for my wife, but that it would be greatly dependent upon my choosing one of plain good sense and of thoroughly domestic habits. I had now met with such an one, and, as we were not strangers, it required no hesitation on either side before deciding upon our plans for the future. Our first intention was to have remained in London; but we were sub-

sequently led to determine upon settling in my native town. The chief reasons for this determination were —a desire to be so near to my mother as to be able to help her better than we could if living at a distance, and a hope that I might be able to establish myself in a small tailoring business on my own account. I also thought that, in the event of our having children, we should be better able to take due care of both their health and morals in a country-town than we could reasonably expect to be in *such* a London residence as we should be obliged to have.

About the end of May, 1819, we were married, at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, which was my parish-church. We spent a part of our wedding-day in looking at the Royal Artists' exhibition of paintings at Somerset House, in which we found much that gave us very pleasant entertainment. Afterwards, as the day was beautifully clear and serene, we indulged ourselves with a short excursion, in a westerly direction, upon the broad and gently-flowing Thames. Within two or three days after our marriage we went into the country, and immediately set about trying to effect our purposes. Herein we found considerable difficulty, part of which was, for some time, insurmountable. Had we been able to afford it, we should forthwith have returned to London; as it was, however, we determined to do the best we could, and to wait for more favourable times. Although I could not get many clothes to make on my own account, yet I did not want for work as a journeyman. I had obtained the promise of employment at my former master's before I left London, and therefore was so far pr

vided for. My good wife assisted me at the needle both cheerfully and efficiently. The first year of our course was a rather rough one; still we had many comforts, and some amusement. For myself, I was amply provided with the means of passing all my little leisure in a pleasant way. By the courtesy of a friend I had the loan of Mr. Pope's poetical works, together with his translations of Homer's 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey.' I also read Mr. Hervey's 'Theron and Aspasia,' but with no great pleasure, because of its chiefly dwelling upon controverted points of theology. I was induced to read it by a sense of what was due to the request of a valued friend. As to Mr. Pope's works and translations I read them with much satisfaction. In passing, I must observe that of Homer's poems I greatly preferred the 'Odyssey;' for the 'Iliad' was too full of warlike descriptions for one of my pacific temper. I still retain this preference. My reading-times were at my meals, and after I had left work in the evening. The winter was a severe one—quite enough so, indeed, to demolish all the fine theories respecting the felicitous issue of the great heat of 1818. When it was over, I began to steal a few moments occasionally for the purpose of looking upon the fair and sweet face of nature. It was at this time, I think, that I read Mr. Rogers's very beautiful poem called 'Human Life,' and also a history of the recent wars. In the early part of April my wife brought me a son—a circumstance which awakened *new* feelings, and also stirred me up to be, if possible, yet more diligent and provident in regard to household wants. Towards the close of the year

I was unable to work for a fortnight, through lameness, but we had the resource of a benefit-club, the allowance from which helped us through this difficulty pretty well. While laid by from work, I read Mr. Mackenzie's 'Man of Feeling' and other tales. I thought them a little too highly coloured to be of any great use, considered as pictures of men and manners. In the course of the ensuing spring (1821), I read Mr. Washington Irving's 'Sketch-Book.' I thought it very beautiful, and only wished that he had more fully carried his fine imaginative powers beyond

"this visible diurnal sphere."

By the way, I must observe that a similar defect exists in Akenside's 'Pleasures of the Imagination;' a poem which in every other respect gives me very great satisfaction. I also read some volumes of the 'London Magazine,' which I thought to be a very cleverly conducted publication. On the anniversary of my birth-day (July 5) my wife made me a birth-day present, in the shape of a (second) son. I had not learned to consider such events as calamities, and therefore, when a well-meaning man expressed his regret at my being so heavily burthened, I frankly told him that I could not join therein, and so our conference ended.

In the autumn season I ventured to accept the invitation of a friend, who had visited me, to accompany him on his return home. We walked nearly twenty-five miles of the way thither, and thus made the journey both a *cheap* and pleasant one. On this visit I saw and went much about the extensive ruin

of that once magnificent castle where the too-celebrated Queen Mary found an asylum prior to her becoming the sovereign of England. On my return, we hired a small tenement adjoining the one occupied by my mother, for our increased numbers made a change needful. We had but little room to spare, yet as a worthy and aged woman expressed a strong wish to be our inmate, we contrived to accommodate her, and had no reason to regret having done so. She was a most kind-hearted woman, and very attentive to our children. Thus she acquired and preserved our cordial esteem. She continued with us until her decease — a period of about eighteen months. I ought to have observed before now, that in the spring-time of this year (1821) I began to be well supplied with work on my own account. I thought it remarkable that while I continued to seek master-work I could not succeed; whereas, when I had long given up all thought or hope about it, work came to me spontaneously, and from quarters whence I should least have looked for it. I did not feel at liberty to regard *this* as a matter of mere chance. Ere long I had so much of this kind of employment that I could not serve a master. I therefore intimated this to mine, and thus we parted company upon good terms.

The majority of my customers found their own cloth and the other principal materials, which, as I had no *capital*, was a great convenience. When I was required to supply these things I found a friend in the person of my former *juvenile* master. He had now succeeded to his late father's business, and was quite as willing to give me credit for what I wanted,

in the way of trade, as he had formerly been to lend me his books. I owe him a very large amount of gratitude for very much kindness during more than *ten* years' dealings with him as a draper. He also again freely supplied me with the loan of books. At this time he lent me several volumes of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' among the many very interesting articles in which I was especially pleased with the 'Letters from Algiers,' written by Mr. Thomas Campbell, the eminent poet. Thus I found myself in as comfortable circumstances as I could reasonably have expected. My increased expenses were met by an increased income, and I felt satisfied with my condition. It was needful that I should work very closely, and for many hours on every working-day; but this was no hardship: on the contrary, I was glad to be fully employed, for the sake of being able to maintain my household.

I am now brought to the year 1822, during which I worked very hard, but still found a little time for amusement; this, of course, was at the usual seasons. During this year I read an odd volume of that *curious* publication the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' from which I gathered a little that pleased me. Among other things I met with some views respecting the conduct of Judas Iscariot towards his Divine Master which to me were quite new. I, however, thought them both reasonable and probable. I also read Mr. O'Meara's 'Voice from St. Helena,' Dr. Henderson's 'Travels in Iceland,' and Captain Parry's 'Narrative' of his Arctic voyage. I must here beg the reader to remember that henceforth when I say that I have

read any book, it will only mean that I gave it a hasty perusal, for I had no time for close reading.

In the month of December of this year I had a daughter born, to whom my aged lodger was remarkably attentive. At the close of this year, therefore, I stood in a position widely differing from that which I occupied at the close of 1818. In not more than four years I found myself transformed from a single man, almost wholly free from care, into a householder, a landlord, a husband, a father, and a little tradesman. I felt the weight of the responsibility resting upon me, yet I hoped for strength equal to the day.

The year 1823 passed on with an even course. My daily task and my household affairs underwent no change that requires any particular notice. My little business continued to increase, and I made every possible exertion to get through it without employing help. I often worked until midnight, and sometimes until a much later hour. I had but little exercise except that which I took when obliged to go out upon business. The bad effects of this unremitting application were ere long manifest. I suffered much from indigestion, and the other ailments connected therewith. Once more my asthmatic disorder began to give me some trouble. Altogether I was a good deal shattered, and had some smart fits of illness. These, however, for a time gave way to the power of medicine, and thus I was enabled to keep at my business, although with less effect than formerly. I had now frequently to employ a journeyman, not, however, so much on account of my broken

health as on account of my little business continuing to increase. In addition to the help of a man, I had that of a youth who offered himself as an apprentice. He was a very industrious, clever, attentive lad, and soon made an excellent workman. He had a general notion of the business before he came into my service, having been what is called a "trotter" in a large and respectable tailoring-trade. I have great reason to respect him, and I have some grounds for believing that he respects his former master.

In the autumn of this year I left home for a week, with a view to the benefit of my health; but, as I could not afford to do this without at the same time doing some business, I tried to get orders for clothes among the friends I visited. They very cordially seconded my views, and I returned home in somewhat better health, and with orders for about five suits of clothes. During my excursion I visited London, Grays, and Gravesend, at each of which places I did some business, and moreover was kindly treated.

I made a similar journey, and with like results, in each of several following years. It must have been during this year that I began to read a work which gave me much and unalloyed pleasure: this was 'The Modern Traveller,' edited by Mr. Conder. I read the parts consecutively, and was so much pleased with them that I looked for their publication with great interest. By favour of my friendly draper I also had the high satisfaction of looking over the elegantly written and very entertaining 'Letters' of Mr. Gray, together with M. Sismondi's 'History of the Literature of the South of Europe.'

In June, 1824, my good wife gave me a *third* son. During the time of her confinement my health gave way rather seriously. Soon after she got about again I was seized by a severe illness, from which I did not recover for nearly a month. By this attack I was so much enfeebled that I was barely able, in the first stage of my convalescence, to sustain the weight of my newly-born child. From this time my health became more infirm than formerly, being frequently, and sometimes seriously, interrupted. Yet I continued to go on with no greater relaxation of my exertions than was quite imperative. I found that medicine was of but little use, and was directed to pay a strict regard to my diet, and also to the proper times for repose. I did this, and ere long found myself much relieved; but still I did not recover my former strength.

I now had much additional proof of the value of a thoughtful and affectionate domestic partner. I must not, however, enlarge upon this topic. Suffice it to say that I found mine to be unwearied in her efforts to promote my comfort by every possible means.

CHAPTER XII.

In the course of this summer I was unanimously elected a member of a literary society which numbered among its members many of the most respectable gentlemen, professional and private, of the town and its neighbourhood. It also included a goodly number of the principal tradesmen. I believe that I was the only *poor* man of the whole number. This very gratifying mark of good-will from men so much my superiors in all respects I owed to the good offices of my old and tried friend, the woollen-draper. He told me that he wished I would take courage, and allow him to propose me as a candidate. To this I consented, and through his favourable representations I was elected. I now had the privilege of hearing a good lecture monthly upon some subject of real interest, and was, moreover, kindly noticed by several gentlemen to whom I was previously a stranger. It was imperative upon *each* member to deliver a lecture in his turn, or pay a fine. This to me was a rather formidable matter even to contemplate; but I ventured to hope for some loop-hole through which I might retreat, and thus escape the dreaded ordeal. But I was not to be thus favoured. In the spring-time of 1825 my patron, who was one of the secretaries of the society, came to my house for the purpose of telling me that I was expected to

take my proper turn in lecturing. I would fain have got excused by paying the appointed fine, but found that this would not be satisfactory. I therefore consented to be duly announced as a lecturer. As I was at a loss for a subject, my friend gave me one; but I felt afraid to grapple with it, and the more so because I had never read anything directly treating upon it. In fact, I was wholly ignorant of its theory. I, however, now began to get what help I could, and gave the subject all the attention I was able to give. In due time I read my lecture, and, to my great surprise, no less than to my high gratification, found that I had acquitted myself to the satisfaction of the society. The issue was, that many of the members noticed me in a very kind and encouraging way. I had the offer of the loan of any books I might want to aid me in the preparation of my *second* lecture upon the same subject, for I proposed to give a connected series; and, moreover, was favoured with the countenance of several most kind-hearted gentlemen, to whom, subsequently, I owed much gratitude for help given me in days of trouble and sickness. I *now* began to reap a recompense for the trouble I might have taken in getting a little intellectual knowledge.

I am now come to the latter part of the year 1825, at which time it seemed needful that I should procure a larger habitation—our numbers having increased to six, with the prospect of a further increase in the early part of the ensuing year. In the course of the winter I read some of Mr. Dugald Stewart's 'Essays on the Human Mind,' together with a part

of Dr. Reid's on the same subject. I also read Mr. Cary's translation of Dante, and Mr. Jowett's 'Christian Researches.'

On January the 1st, 1826, I had a new-year's gift in the person of a *fourth* son. He was born very lame in one foot, but, by careful management, was thoroughly cured by the time he was old enough to require the use of it. At Lady-day I went into a larger house, and again had a lodger,—an aged and infirm military officer, who remained with us until his decease, a period of about nine months. The fatigue and anxiety I underwent in directing his funeral, and in settling his affairs, brought on a very severe illness—so severe that for some days my recovery was a very doubtful matter. Again I experienced the benefit of having a vigilant and willing nurse, one who was so attentive to the wants of her charge as to be regardless of her own. My recovery was slow, and it was a good while before I could bear the fatigue of even moderate exertion. While in this state I read the 'Letters' of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and some of Dr. Beattie's and Mr. Hume's 'Essays;' together with part of Dr. Beattie's 'Essay on Truth.' As the spring came on I got strength, and was far more active and useful than I could previously have hoped to be.

In March, 1827, my wife presented me with a *fifth* son, so that we had now six children, none of whom was capable of self-management. I now had three apprentices and a journeyman. Our house, therefore, was a busy scene, and the more so because our circumstances required that we should add to our

income by continuing to let lodgings. Amidst all the complicated and numerous duties that now devolved upon me, I was required to prepare for reading a *second* lecture before the literary society to which I belonged. In the latter part of the spring-time I read this lecture, and *again* was successful in obtaining the approbation of my auditors. This, however, was the *last* time of my being their lecturer, as the numberless duties and cares of my station, coupled with my again declining health, effectually prevented my having time for suitable preparation. My labour, however, had not been lost. I had thereby obtained the good-will of those whose circumstances and disposition made them both able and willing to afford me substantial help at a future day.

But, though I was compelled to give up my connexion with the literary society, I did not renounce my habits of reading. My leisure-time was now truly of small amount, yet, as I took care to avoid wasting any part of it, I made it available to an extent which enabled me to read as much as, perhaps, was desirable.

At the Michaelmas sessions of our Borough Court I was called to serve on the petit jury. My brother jurymen chose for our foreman a fine-looking, portly man. From what followed I could not but think that their choice was made upon much the same principle that has sometimes governed nations in their selection of a monarch. In the course of the proceedings a prisoner was arraigned on a charge of "stealing from the person." The counsel for the prosecution soon got through his part of the case; while the prisoner's

advocate seemed, as I thought, not over-zealous on behalf of his client. It seemed to be admitted that the prisoner was guilty; so that the verdict of the jury was anticipated. For myself I was not satisfied with what had been done, and therefore took courage to exercise the power belonging to a juryman, and proceeded to cross-examine both the prosecutor and his witnesses. I had some fear of being defeated in my object by reason of all the latter being allowed to be in court at the same time; yet I determined to go on, and the event proved that I was right in doing so. At first I had some difficulty, because the examinant demurred to my right of questioning him. I set this matter at rest by an appeal to the court. Ere long I succeeded in making the prosecutor, who had just deposed to some minute circumstances, admit that he had, within the space of a few hours before the robbery, drunk so much of ardent spirit as to have become nearly insensible. As to his witnesses, they did not agree in their testimony. On these grounds I doubted their evidence, and refused to agree in convicting the prisoner. I was the more unwilling to find him guilty because of the singularly good character he received from respectable people. At first I had but two of my fellow-jurors willing to go with me, but I kept to my determination, and, after the lapse of about two hours, was able to direct our foreman to say "not guilty." When the business of the day was over, I learned, to my great surprise, that when juries convicted a prisoner, it was customary for the prosecutor to give them "something to drink." Our foreman asked for this allowance, whereupon the

town clerk, in a very emphatical manner, replied, "No; you say 'not guilty.'" But for the immediate breaking up of the court I should have asked whether it were lawful or becoming in a jury to look for a reward from prosecutors. I could not speak to its lawfulness, but as to its propriety I had no doubt, and therefore was heartily disgusted at it.

One of the witnesses for the prosecution was the summoning officer. He was so much offended at my having cross-examined him, that he never again gave me a summons. Thus I got rid of a duty which was too much for my strength, especially as I could not allow myself to be a merely nominal juryman.

I now come to the year 1828, at the beginning of which I was affected by a disorder of the head. For this I was let blood, by cupping in the neck; but the remedy proved worse than the disorder, for I was forthwith so feeble as to be hardly able to keep about. I did not recover from the effects of this injudicious operation for a full year. About the middle of May my wife gave me a *second* daughter. At this time I could not but be painfully solicitous about the future lot of my faithful partner and our large family of young children. My health was in so broken a state as to warrant my fears that it would not be again restored; yet I endeavoured to believe that all might yet be well with us. Meanwhile I attended to my duties as well as I could, and my ever-watchful nurse took all possible care of my health. At Michaelmas we again removed in order to accommodate a lady who wished for a lodging in the house to which we went. As she promised to be a permanent

inmate, and moreover to pay a fair amount of the rent, we felt warranted in making the change. The house was commodious, and in a very pleasant situation. It also promised to be more conducive to my health than that which we previously occupied. This promise was fulfilled, for I became better soon after we had made the change. I had, however, much difficulty of various kinds to struggle with; much of which had been created by my inability to work so efficiently as I formerly could. Yet I did not give way to despondency, as I continued to have a good deal of business, and stood at a small expense for house-rent.

About this time my second son was attacked by an obstinate disorder, which baffled the efforts of medical skill. This added another to our many causes of anxiety. In the month of November our infant daughter was removed by death after a short illness. I will not attempt to describe how this event affected both myself and my wife; I will only say for myself that the deceased infant, had she lived, would, perhaps, have engrossed too large a share of my affections.

In the month of February, 1829, our *fourth* son sickened, and soon died. This new bereavement, occurring so soon after the former one, touched our hearts deeply, and the more so because of the very precarious state of our second son. Yet when we committed the inanimate body to the grave, we did it under the cheering influence of a "sure and certain hope" with respect to the departed child, combined with the belief that we should one day see him agai

But I forbear to enlarge, although the subject be one that might perhaps excuse some prolixity.

The remaining part of the year passed without the occurrence of anything very remarkable. Of course there was no lack of new incidents in a household so large as ours. We were fully occupied, and, I believe, used our best exertions to turn our labour to a useful account. As to reading, I had neither time nor strength for more than a very little, yet I did something; as I looked through a translation of the works of that eminent divine, James Arminius, with which I was well satisfied, but especially so with the prefixed memoir of his life. I had also, for a few days, the loan of Mr. Montgomery's 'Lectures on Poetry,' a book which I should have been glad to read thoroughly.

In the spring-time of 1830 I had a *sixth* son born. My wife had now brought me eight children. From this time she brought me no more. It was in this year that a heavy calamity, which had long been impending, overwhelmed my friend and creditor—the woollen-draper. From the time of his beginning business this event seemed almost inevitable, on account of the unfavourable circumstances necessarily attending it. Yet even in his misfortunes he did not forget to do me all possible service. By his representations I was enabled to make an easy settlement with the assignees of his estate, and thus was greatly relieved. I take pleasure in recording my gratitude for his truly kind and generous conduct towards me, and much regret that I have never been able to make him any return, save that of thanks.

The loss of so forbearing a creditor as he had always been, gave me much subsequent trouble. It was also the occasion of my losing several of my customers, who had been accustomed to take a rather long credit, but whom I was now forced to press for earlier payment. At this they took umbrage, and withdrew their support.

We continued to make every effort we could to get a living and to act with integrity. With these views, we crowded ourselves and children into a corner of the house, that we might have room for a *third* lodger. He proved to be a respectable, worthy man, of studious habits and pleasant manners. He had long been a commercial agent, first in South America, and afterwards at Hamburgh. He staid with us the full time which he had originally proposed to spend in our neighbourhood. During this time he gained our cordial esteem, and subsequently, by his generous conduct, acquired a right to our warmest gratitude. My other lodgers were a married couple. The husband was a Wesleyan minister. Of him I had the loan of a work which I had indeed previously read; but of which I was not tired, nor I believe ever should be. This was the "Journal" of that great and good man, the Rev. J. Wesley. I have long regarded it as being equal in interest to Mr. Boswell's 'Life of Dr. Johnson,' although its contents are, of course, very dissimilar. I also read many of his other works in the course of the *two* years during which our lodgers remained with us. I may just observe that Mr. Wesley's style of writing is eminently concise and clear; well adapted to the capa-

city of the uneducated reader. A Cambridge scholar has told me that he thought it remarkable also for its purity and simple elegance.

I continued to give such help as I could in a work to which my assistance was requested in the year 1829: it involved no neglect of my proper business, inasmuch as it was done only on Sundays; while it contributed to the benefit of my health, by giving me some opportunities for exercise in the open air of the adjacent country. These excursions were made in different directions, and thus had the additional charm of variety. How far they were useful to others I know not; to me, however, they were very refreshing; as in addition to their favourable bearing upon my health, they brought me into contact with many kind-hearted people, whose friendship I thus acquired: some of them had afterwards a strong claim upon our grateful esteem. I now pass on to the year 1831, during which nothing occurred that calls for particular notice, except the decease of my worthy mother. She died in the month of November, "in a good old age." The meridian of her life was overcast by dark clouds, and agitated by rude storms, but its evening-time was tolerably bright and serene; while its end was "peace." As I looked upon the composed features of a face which I had often seen expressing sorrow, or deep anxiety, I could not but rejoice that she had at length done with the cares of this troublous life, and had entered upon a state of secure and perfect rest. While subsequently thinking about her, my thoughts threw themselves into the shape of verse. Perhaps I may

be forgiven if I insert the last stanza of what I then composed.

"Mother, farewell!—whatever be the lot
Of us, thy children, in this world of care,
'Twill cheer us to reflect thou feelest not
One pang of all our griefs, but dwellest where
All is eternally secure and fair;
And—while we toil along our thorny way,
Beset with many a dread and perilous snare—
Hast found repose, for thou hast pass'd away
From earth's unquiet scenes, to heaven's unruffled day."

This brings me to the year 1832, during the greater part of which our little affairs went on with a tolerably even current. I had a fair supply of work—although the greater part was such as bore only a very small profit; my health was not seriously interrupted, and we were disposed to bear up patiently under the somewhat heavy burdens which former afflictions had brought upon us. Our son, who had so long been ailing, became much better; so much so, indeed, as to encourage the hope of his being restored to good health. Thus we went on until the beginning of November, when we were called to enter upon a scene of more than ordinary labour and anxiety. Our house was already nearly crowded with inhabitants: in the daytime they numbered fifteen, and at night not fewer than eleven. An esteemed friend, who was in poor health, requested us to try to accommodate her for a short time with a lodging. She wished for a room commanding a view of the spacious and pleasant nursery-ground and market-garden which almost surrounded our dwelling. We met her wishes by giving up our bedroom. A

she brought with her a nurse and a sister, our already thickly-peopled house was made inconveniently full and busy; yet we encountered the difficulty cheerfully, and struggled with it patiently. I was disordered by an asthmatic attack on the day when this new scene opened upon us, and had to resort to a rather strong dose of ipecacuanha at night in order to get relief. On the following morning I breathed with much more ease, and, although languid, set myself diligently and resolutely to work; our invalid son, as was his constant habit, did all he could to help us. He over-exerted himself, however, and, being further injured by a heavy fall, soon relapsed, and became seriously ill. Our friend also continued to get worse. This went on until the latter part of December, when our son died, and our friend followed him in about thirty-six hours afterwards—both of them being worn down and exhausted by severe and almost uninterrmittent suffering. Our Christmas-day was a day of sadness, yet not wholly unrelieved, for, while we were grieved at our double bereavement, we felt assured that, in each case, we might

> "Congratulate the dead, and crown the tomb
> With wreaths triumphant."

The face of our deceased friend was marked by an expression of acute suffering, which made it painful to look upon; her last hours of life were, indeed, hours of sharp conflict with physical disorder, but her spirit was unbroken, for she looked confidently for a better and brighter state of being. On the countenance of our departed son, whose death was unattended by pain, there was, from the moment of his

departure until the close of the third day afterwards, an air of happy repose, such as I have never seen in any other instance. It forcibly brought to my mind that beautiful simile in Lord Byron's 'Giaour:'

> "He who hath bent him o'er the dead
> Ere the first day of death has fled;
> Before Decay's effacing fingers
> Have swept the lines where beauty lingers,
> And mark'd the mild angelic air,
> The rapture of repose that 's there,
> The fixed yet tender traits that streak
> The languor of the placid cheek—
> * * * * *
> He still might doubt the tyrant's power—
> So fair, so calm, so softly seal'd
> The first, last look, by death reveal'd."

I was one of our deceased friend's executors, and, as my co-executor lived at a considerable distance, the sole direction of her funeral and the settlement of her affairs devolved upon me. These duties, together with the funeral of our son, and the claims of all my other engagements, bore too heavily upon my feeble frame, and in consequence I was soon afterwards seriously ill. My asthmatic disorder came upon me with much force, and I was soon a good deal reduced in regard to strength. I wish to avoid even the semblance of affectation, and therefore will not enlarge upon the feelings produced by the decease of those whom I loved or esteemed. Yet it may, perhaps, be allowable to state, that these bereavements produced much painful emotion. I sometimes fancied that I heard the voices which Death had silenced, or saw the forms that had descended into the grave. Altogether I cannot help thinking that the very disc-

dered state into which I now fell was, in part, the result of pensive recollections; at all events my health, from that time, has been in a very broken and disturbed condition. Throughout the year 1833 I was much afflicted by my asthmatic complaint; the attacks were repeated at intervals of little more than a month, and moreover were very violent—so much so indeed, on several occasions, as to threaten a fatal termination. Their effect upon both my person and my affairs was not a little injurious. Towards the close of the year, when I was slowly recovering from one of these attacks, I was considering what could be done to ward off a heavier disaster than any which had hitherto happened to us. The subject was both painful and complicated; and I knew not what to decide upon. All at once it occurred to me that there was a *possibility* of getting some help by the publication of what I had read before the Literary Society. The impression remaining with me, and growing stronger, I thought it well not to neglect it, —being inclined to regard it as an intimation of what I ought to do. I forthwith consulted the principal members of the Society; who advised me to publish, and promised to assist me in getting subscribers for the book. Their generous exertions herein were far more successful than I could have looked for; I did the best I could to prepare the manuscript for the press; and in the latter part of the summer of 1834 it was published. The subscribers' copies brought enough money to pay the printer's bill, and also to leave me a most useful and timely supply for my family. The copies remaining after

the subscribers were served amounted to about six hundred. These, partly by personal exertions, and partly by the help of friends, were gradually sold. The money they produced has *oftentimes* been the means of saving us from painful privations. The sale extended over a period of nearly six years. Here then I saw the utility of having, when young, sought amusement in reading and observation rather than in the foolish or vicious pursuits which, in general, are so eagerly followed by young men of my own class.

But there were other, and still more valuable, benefits which resulted from the publication of my little book. It was reviewed in a good many different journals, and, in each case, with much kindness on the part of the reviewer. Some of these notices did me good service; but none of them was nearly so useful as was one that appeared in a weekly Review, published by an eminent and liberal-minded London bookseller. I valued this the more, because I was an entire stranger both to this gentleman and the writer of the notice in his Review. By their assistance it was that I became known to several kind-hearted gentlemen, who, from that time to the present, have been my generous patrons: to one of them, indeed, I owe a very large debt of gratitude, for many and various favours. I will only add, that nearly all the *tailoring* business I have had for the last eight years has come to me through having published my small volume.

In the beginning of 1835 I had occasion to visit London, and while there was attacked by my im

placable enemy—asthma. At the commencement of the attack I was put into considerable danger by one of that reckless class of human beings—the cabmen. I was in the street, and unable to speak more than a word or two, on account of my very difficult respiration. I made signs that I wanted to ride, when the driver of the vehicle I had selected, who, I suppose, judged that I was intoxicated, tumbled me about in a way that was as unsafe as it was unpleasant. I received a heavy blow on one of my legs, but thought myself favoured in getting off without more serious injury. The attack was a severe one, and left me in a sadly enfeebled state: happily I was staying with a most kind-hearted friend, who spared neither trouble nor expense in order to relieve and restore me. About the middle of this year I was invited to read a lecture before a Society in a neighbouring town to which I became known through my recently-published book; I accepted the invitation, and had the pleasure of being both thanked and paid for my services. Subsequently, at the request of a similar Society, I read this lecture a second time. It was afterwards printed, and sold well enough to reward me fairly for all the time and labour I had bestowed upon it.

I am now brought to the year 1836—the last of my residence in the country. My sadly disordered state greatly hindered me in my efforts to earn a living. One of my kind patrons—a physician, who *then* took, as he *still* most kindly takes, a great interest in my well-being, advised me, if possible, to seek relief from a change of air. He assured me that nothing more

could be done for me in the way of medicine while I continued to breathe the somewhat keen air of my native town. I therefore resolved to try whether that of London would be more favourable: I had, as I have already observed, been effectually relieved by it when a younger man, and I hoped it might prove useful to me again, although I did not expect it would be so to the same extent as formerly. I was quite sure that the asthmatic attack I encountered in London in 1835, was brought on by the cold and fatigue I endured in my journey thither; and therefore considered it as forming no ground of argument against my making the proposed experiment. My little affairs were forthwith arranged, and, aided by the help of some generous friends, I found my way to London. I came, with my family and household goods, in a covered waggon, which I had hired for our sole use. It was, upon the whole, a comfortable mode of travelling, but required that we should be on the road during the night. This was too much for me, especially as I was a good deal worn by the anxiety and fatigue I had undergone in preparing for our journey. On the day after my arrival in town, I was so fiercely run upon by my old enemy, that I apprehended a fatal issue. After the struggle was over, I was for nearly a fortnight in a state of feebleness that made it impossible for me to be useful to my family. On getting a little stronger I set about doing what I could; I succeeded in getting a few orders for clothes, and also in selling a good many copies of my little books. Thus we procured the means of living, although in a very sparing w

Still we kept our ground, hoping for better days. In the middle of 1837 I had another violent fit of my old complaint, brought on, as usual, by overfatigue, in conjunction with a slight cold; this happily proved to be the last of these very severe attacks. The change of air now began to work upon me favourably; and I seconded its operations by leaving off the use of emetic or nauseating medicines, which, while they are useful in checking the violence of an asthmatic paroxysm, are, by their weakening qualities, the means of predisposing the patient for another attack. Thus the great object of my coming to London was attained—as far as I could reasonably look for. I did not, however, recover much, if any thing, of my long-lost strength.

Meanwhile I went on as well as I was able, and was as usual cheerfully assisted, in all possible ways, by my faithful and diligent helpmate. In my leisure-hours during this year, and the years 1838 and 1839, I read the whole of Shakspere's dramatic works, Mr. Sharon Turner's 'Sacred History of the Creation,' the 'Memoirs of Mr. Samuel Drew,' and Dr. Stilling's 'Theory of Pneumatology,' together with some odd volumes of the Edinburgh and Quarterly Reviews.

In 1840 I again earned a seasonable supply of money by the use of my pen. In this instance I worked for the bookseller to whom I have already alluded. I was well satisfied with every part of that gentleman's conduct towards me. In my hours of leisure I read the works of Mr. Charles Lamb, Mr. Holcroft's Memoirs, and the 'Life of General Washington.' About midsummer I began to write this account of my own

life. From that time to the present I have not read much. I have, however, looked through Lord Byron's works, the 'Memoirs of Mr. William Hutton,' and Dr. Stilling's Autobiography; with some of the works of Sir Walter Scott, Dr. Southey, and Miss Martineau. Meanwhile I have worked diligently at my proper business, at all times when I have not been seriously ill; but I have often been disabled. When too ill to work, I have been unable to amuse myself with a book, or even a newspaper. At the present time I am much debilitated, while it is pretty certain that I shall gradually become still more feeble. I am, in truth, a prematurely old and worn-out man. All the physical infirmities of advanced age have come upon me before I have got much beyond my fifty-second year. I can do nothing without incurring thereby some additional uneasiness. Thus the pathway of my life is overshadowed by a cloud and strewn with thorns. The health and vigour of the body are gone for ever; yet, so long as I am not bereft of all mental activity and cheerfulness,

> "——————————— I argue not
> Against Heaven's hand or will, nor bate a jot
> Of heart or hope; but still bear up and steer
> Right onward."

By the help of memory and fancy I contrive to beguile many an hour that otherwise would be tedious, or perchance painful. The first brings before me pleasant recollections of bygone times, and enables me again to draw amusement or instruction from what I read in my early years; while the latter either carries me into distant scenes, or invests those aroun

me with new and sometimes beautiful features. Except when wholly overborne by bodily pain or infirmity, I am *rarely* unemployed, either in the daytime or in the sleepless hours of the night, of which I have not a few. I aim to be useful, and am occasionally encouraged to believe that I am not wholly unsuccessful. Not unfrequently a cheering ray breaks through the clouds that rest upon the future, and shows me some glimpses of a brighter world and a happier state of being. Thus I pursue my course with tolerable equanimity of feeling. There is much attainable good wherewith to compensate the inevitable evils of my lot. I aim to secure the first, and would fain extract some good from the second. Unceasing occupation of the mind upon some given subject, and with a view to the happiness of others, is one of the best means of drawing off the attention from personal sufferings, and of preventing the affections from becoming either chilled or selfish. The work of writing these Memoirs has many a time raised me above the depressing influence of great bodily disorder. I should grieve that my task is done, but that I have already resolved to begin another.

THE END.

London: Printed by William Clowes and Sons, Stamford Street.

A CONTINUATION

OF THE

MEMOIRS

OF

A WORKING MAN;

ILLUSTRATED BY SOME

ORIGINAL SKETCHES OF CHARACTER.

" Still raise for good the supplicating voice,
But leave to Heav'n the measure and the choice."

LONDON:
CHARLES COX, 12, KING WILLIAM STREET, STRAND.
1850.

PRINTED B. W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET.

PREFACE.

THE favourable reception given to the 'Memoirs of a Working Man,' both by reviewers and general readers, naturally gave me much pleasure; and the more so, because I had not looked for such cordial approbation. I was thereby led to consider whether or not it would be advisable to write a 'Continuation' of these Memoirs. The result was, that I resolved to do so, if I were sanctioned by those upon whose judgment I could depend.

My judicious and disinterested patrons encouraged me to carry out my purpose, and I was the more disposed to act upon their advice, since in some of the published notices of the 'Memoirs,' as well as in several private communications, there was an expression of regret that I had not been somewhat more explicit upon several points connected with my personal history. Thus, being desirous of supplyin

what was felt to be wanting, and having, moreover, the full concurrence of my honoured patrons, I went to work; and, at length, have brought my humble labours to a close. If what is now offered to the reader should prove as acceptable as were the 'Memoirs,' I shall have renewed cause for gratitude and self-gratulation.

A CONTINUATION

OF THE

MEMOIRS OF A WORKING MAN.

CHAPTER I.

THE 'Memoirs of a Working Man' were intended to have been published by subscription; for I had no hope that any one of my humble productions would find its way into print by the usual means. As to publishing on my own responsibility, this was wholly out of the question. I should not have dared to employ a printer, even if I could have found one who would have been willing to take such inadequate security for payment as alone I could have offered. Meanwhile the list of subscribers was so short as to be not a little discouraging, and I had much reason to fear that it would become yet more brief.

Several of the kind hearted patrons who had aided me on a similar occasion were either de

ceased, or had removed far away from their former homes; while my broken health, by preventing my going in search of additional subscribers, precluded all hope of my being enabled to repair the loss which I had sustained.

In this perplexity, as I was slowly threading my way through the crowded and noisy thoroughfare near St. Paul's Cathedral, with thoughts intent upon the subject of my seemingly useless manuscript, I was suddenly led to think that it might be well to wait upon a very worthy and kindhearted gentleman, from whom I had formerly received both good advice and valuable patronage. I forthwith obeyed the impulse; and, on reaching my patron's house, had the pleasure of finding him at home. He gave me a most courteous reception, so that I was encouraged to tell him the whole story of my literary troubles, as also of some other matters; and his kindness, together with the full confidence that I felt in his judgment and taste, led me to request that he would look over what I had written. I freely told him that he would find it made up of all sorts of "odds and ends," forming altogether a very heterogeneous mass. He at once assented to my request, and I took my leave of him with far more cheerful feelings than I otherwise should have enjoyed, especially on a dreary and gloom-engendering day in that month which is supposed by some of our lighthearted neighbours on the

other side of the Channel to have a peculiarly depressing influence upon the animal spirits of Englishmen.

I lost no time in putting the manuscript into the hands of my patron. It was not long before it was returned with a note, from which the following is an extract:—"Do you not think you could contrive to give all the interesting events and thoughts in a much more condensed shape?"

I immediately resolved to act upon this suggestion, and returned an answer to that effect. Without delay I set about my task, and far more cheerfully than I am able to express. Suffice it to say, that I was "right glad of heart" at the prospect which thus unexpectedly had opened upon me. So that I could but sell my manuscript, I cared not about either the labour or the difficulty which I perceived would be involved in adapting it to the required ends. I now greatly felt the need of what has been pleasantly called "a literary condenser," as I could not but suspect my power to make a judicious abridgment; while I had much reason to fear, that a writer so habitually prolix as myself would be unable to compress the history of above twenty-nine years within any moderate compass,* unless at the expense of

* The MS. did not bring down my narrative to a later date than to the close of the year 1815. The history of the

making the narrative little better than a mere catalogue or chronicle.

Yet I was not hereby discouraged, for, in addition to my natural unwillingness to shrink from a task because of its difficulty or its toilsomeness, I was in this instance spurred on

"By the strong hand of stern necessity;"

being at the time unusually perplexed in regard to finding the means of meeting several pressing demands for money; while my pocket was in much the same state as the bag concerning which "Poor Richard" has said that "it is hard to make it stand upright." The hope, therefore, of being enabled to replenish it, drove far away all considerations of the labour, either physical or mental, which I might have to undergo in the prosecution of my work.

My health was, indeed, very infirm; the season of the year was not favourable to an asthmatic invalid; and I had to attend daily to other and imperative duties. All these hindrances, however, I regarded without much anxiety, because I hoped that some greatly needed and substantial good might accrue to my family if I duly executed my allotted task.

I was further animated by a belief that I should

following years was intended to have formed the subject of a subsequent volume.

in this, as in many previous instances, be favoured with as much "strength" as would render me equal to my necessities, whether of body or mind. So I forthwith set about my work; and here it may not be amiss if I give a brief account of the manner in which I prosecuted it. The history of one day will suffice for all, except at such times as I was more than usually unwell; when the scene of my operations was changed to my bed-room, and, instead of writing at a table, I wrote in bed.

As I then slept very ill, I was usually not a little weary of the night; and consequently had been driven to several expedients for whiling away its tedious hours. I was therefore not unwilling to find a fair occasion for rising very early, and I now generally did so, seldom being in bed later than four o'clock A.M. My great susceptibility of cold, and other infirmities, rendered a fire and some other accommodations necessary immediately after I arose; and as I could not allow myself to disturb any one at so unseasonable an hour, I provided them for myself, and then went to work. By breakfast-time I had usually got through a fair portion of my task. After breakfast I commenced my daily occupation of tailoring and other employments, among which was that of educating my youngest son; and also held myself in readiness to meet any other demands which might be made upon my time or attention. The

very often were not a few, while they usually involved a considerable amount of anxiety or perplexity, most of them having relation to the immediate wants of my needy household. While thus employed I had but little time to give to my literary task, yet I did what I could; I took it in hand whenever I had a respite from my other duties; and thus generally made some progress in it during the day. I had to encounter one serious hindrance which I could not possibly avoid. This arose from my being forced to take an hour's rest in the afternoon of each day, in order to recover from the weariness and feebleness which never failed to come upon me soon after noontide. After this I was commonly somewhat more fit for both thinking and acting. When I had got through all my other business, I again gave my undivided attention to my manuscript; and by the time that I put it aside it had usually received some considerable amount of rather severe treatment, page after page having been wholly cancelled, closely written pages reduced to brief paragraphs, and long paragraphs melted down into short sentences.

Sometimes I felt, as may well be imagined by any one, but especially by an author of my class, a not unnatural twinge at seeing so much of what I had long and painfully worked at thus mercilessly dealt with; and that too by him from whom, being his own progeny, it might seem to have

deserved milder treatment. Yet the necessity of the case served to reconcile me to the pain involved in making these excisions and compressions. I therefore went on with them resolutely, until I had gone through the whole of the manuscript. When this was done, I could not but be a little touched at seeing the greatly reduced proportions of my once portly, if not rather overgrown offspring. Yet I ventured to hope that this reduction in its bulk might have added to its value, and thus have made it better fitted than it before was to answer the purposes of the worthy publisher. I did not preserve the rejected matter, but it is pretty well fixed upon my memory, and therefore can be easily brought into use, should its publication in another form appear to be advisable. It may not be superfluous here to state, that my having written so much not immediately relating to my personal history was caused by my having originally intended to connect with the 'Memoirs' such observations as I had made upon men and things in the course of my past life. Subsequently I was under a pledge to that effect, by means of a prospectus, in which the proposed book was announced under the title of 'The Life and Opinions of a Working Man.' In accordance, therefore, both with my original plan and my recorded pledge, I interwove with the web of my own history not a little of what had no immediate or necessary connection with it; ar

thus opinions were inserted concerning both public men and public transactions, as also concerning many other persons and things.

These were not mere notions taken up at random or at secondhand, but were really opinions, since they were the result of much previous observation and consideration.

I do not, however, vouch for their correctness; on the contrary, I am disposed to believe that in some of them I may have come to wrong conclusions, although the premises might have been correct; while in others I may have reasoned upon unsound principles, and consequently my decisions, although fair and just, are of no authority. I will only add, that I do not wish to dogmatise upon any question, much less do I wish to make converts to my individual opinions. I am not *now* so confident upon doubtful subjects as I was in danger of being when I was something more than thirty years younger than I now am. But while I thus mistrust my own judgment, I confess that I do not feel inclined to yield either an immediate or a full assent to that of others, unless they have claims to deference which I cannot question. I cannot answer for the constitution or temper of other men's minds; but in my own case there seems to be an insurmountable obstacle in the way of receiving any proposition or doctrine as

st or true, until I have to the best of my ability

considered the principles or reasons upon which it is said to be founded. If these appear to be solid, I have then no difficulty in renouncing my former opinions, and giving my ready and cordial assent to what has been propounded. But I do not even here feel at liberty to be quite positive as to its general and entire truthfulness. It is enough for me to know that I have done my best towards coming to a right conclusion.

Thus far I have referred to questions connected with merely *secular* affairs. In *religious* matters I am the subject of a somewhat different order of impressions. For example, in all that relates to the Christian faith, whether it be doctrinal or preceptive, I feel no difficulty in giving it my ready and full credence upon the bare authority of the Scriptures. But even in these cases I should probably hesitate, had I not (as I have done) used every available means of being enabled to judge of the authenticity and the genuineness of these records. I have long had a full and steady belief in their Divine origin, and, consequently, in their truthfulness and authority. Thus, I am ever ready to receive their announcements—whether they relate to faith or to practice—provided only that I be allowed to understand them according to their plain and literal meaning; as I cannot easily take them with a gloss, however ingenious or plausible.

But I must leave this subject, and proceed with

what remains to be told concerning the completion of my manuscript. The *printed* 'Memoirs' consist of two hundred and thirty-four pages. Of these, the original manuscript furnished matter for one hundred and eighty-two, including, however, the Title-page, Introduction, and Preface; thus leaving me but fifty-four pages whereon to inscribe an account of events stretching over not less than twenty-nine years. As these years of my life were far more full of incidents than were the preceding twenty-two, I felt, all the more, the difficulty involved in giving such a history of them as would be likely to prove satisfactory. It was indispensable that I should be concise, and therefore that I should select such incidents for my record as might seem to have the chief claim upon my notice. This, however, was a rather perplexing task; yet I went to work resolutely; and *now*, upon reviewing what I selected, I know not that I could have done better. Nevertheless, since the completion of the manuscript, I have remembered a good many things which, I think, might be acceptable to the readers of the 'Memoirs.' Of some of these I shall probably take a little notice in the following pages.

After I had finished the labour of recasting and completing the manuscript, I forthwith sent it to my patron, and then endeavoured to be duly prepared for whatever might be the issue. But I dare not affirm that I was unconscious of any

anxiety; on the contrary, I freely confess to have felt a very deep and earnest concern about it. In good truth, it was—to me and mine—a question of no trifling or common interest.

My health was at the time greatly impaired; our little business was not nearly equal to the supply of our unavoidable wants; while some pecuniary obligations pressed for immediate discharge. My household alternated between hope and fear—the latter emotion, however, greatly preponderating. Thus, notwithstanding whatever might have been my own misgivings, it became necessary that I should sometimes imitate those who are said to

"Affect a virtue though they have it not,"

and thus endeavour to wear the aspect, and to use the language, of one who had but little fear that the issue would be unsatisfactory.

In truth, I really had some considerable degree of hope as to the result. I could not but regard the whole matter, so far as it had gone, as having been under the control and direction of Divine Providence; because, on looking at it soberly, I seemed to have been actuated by worthy motives in preparing the manuscript. I was further encouraged because I remembered the good success of my former humble attempts at authorship, both in regard to the approbation of my patrons and the relief of my necessities.

Meanwhile I did not fail to do all that was practicable towards providing for the support of myself and family. In regard to literary occupation I was not idle; as I had intimated, at the close of the 'Memoirs,' that I should forthwith commence another work, and, moreover, was desirous of not losing the pleasure which, in my case, is usually attendant upon literary composition. I therefore began, without even a day's intermission, to do something towards finishing a little work which had long been in abeyance, but which I much wished to complete. I gave my attention to it whenever I had leisure for the purpose, and was able to use a pen. It is, however, still in an unfinished state, having been put aside when I began to write these pages.

I made no inquiry about the manuscript, being of opinion that, whatever might be the result, the news would arrive in due time. Good news is never the worse for being a little tardy in its approach; while, as regards evil tidings, we seldom have cause to complain that they have lingered on their way. After the lapse of a few weeks I learned that the question was settled. At the close of a dark, wintry day, when I was, somewhat gravely, musing upon other matters, a sharp and quick double-rap at the door announced the arrival of one who has been aptly described as the

"messenger of grief
Perhaps to thousands, and of joy to some."

To us he had sometimes been the bearer of disastrous or otherwise unwelcome tidings, but on this occasion he was the herald of good. That this would prove to be the case was conjectured before opening the packet, which, from its size and shape, gave intimation that it was not any ordinary communication. Yet no one ventured even so much as a conjecture as to what it actually was. On opening it there appeared a printed paper and a written note. The first was a proof-sheet of the 'Memoirs,' while the second contained a request that the text might not be altered, but that my corrections should be wholly confined to typographical errors.

The pleasurable change in our feelings of which we all were now conscious may be more easily imagined than described. As to myself, all my anxiety about the affair was now at an end. I felt that I was relieved of no small burden of domestic trouble, and could not but rejoice that the cloud which, for a good while, had been gathering around us, was partially dispersed, and that a comparatively bright season was at hand.

When I found that Mr. Knight had written an Introduction to my little book, I was additionally gratified, because I felt assured that it would, in some way or other, contribute to my advantage;

but after I had read it, I was sensible that it laid me under an amount of obligation to that gentleman which it would be difficult fully to express, and which, moreover, it would be impossible to discharge. I could not but be sensibly moved by the singularly generous and kind spirit in which it had evidently been written; while, as to its propitious influence upon the success of the volume I could not entertain a doubt.

The tenor of the directions given me, in regard to correcting the proof-sheet, served yet further to cheer me, because they led me to conclude that I had fully met my patron's wishes relative to the revision and completion of the manuscript. To finish this long story, I will merely add that I gave my most earnest attention to the whole of the correcting process, and then, with some eagerness of expectation, looked for the appearance of my rather diminutive book among its more full-grown compeers of the Weekly Volumes. As I had now done all that devolved upon me in regard thereto, I was so far contented. It then occurred to me that I would review all the circumstances connected with its progress and completion; on doing which I was fully convinced that I owed nothing to the agency of

"that fickle power—
If power she be—that works but to confound."

Thus my long-entertained and deeply-rooted in-

credulity concerning what are called fortuitous or accidental events, was yet further strengthened; while I felt encouraged to adopt the sentiment of the quaint, yet expressive, and, as I think, finely-conceived proverb, "He who observes a Providence shall never want a Providence to observe;" and to this truly wise saying to add another, of especial interest to myself, "God's providence is man's inheritance."

The subject which next engaged the thoughts of both myself and my family was that of the reception which the 'Memoirs' would meet with from the reviewers. My wife and children, as was quite natural on *their* parts, were of opinion that the book deserved to be noticed in a friendly, if not in a highly commendatory, manner. For myself, as I had been formerly noticed on more than one occasion by a goodly number of critics, each of whom gave to my little publications the expression of his hearty approbation, I ventured to hope that in *this* instance I should not be left without, at least, some encouraging amount of critical favour and commendation.

Nor was this hope either disappointed or long deferred; for I soon received a copy of the current number of the 'Inquirer' newspaper, which contained a notice of the 'Memoirs.' This notice, although brief, was to me of a very gratifying character, inasmuch as it bore unequivocal testimon

to the useful tendency of my otherwise unimportant book; and it was the more satisfactory because it pointed out some of the chief grounds upon which this good tendency was considered to rest, one of which was that of its inculcating principles and habits that serve to promote the interests of both moral and physical order. I was heartily glad of this, because I have long believed that

"Order is Heaven's first law."*

Of this, indeed, I think few can have any serious doubt, provided that they have observed either the evils which are connected with the neglect of this virtue, or the great benefits flowing from a due obedience to its claims. For myself, I am constrained to believe that the well-being of man, considered either individually or collectively, is chiefly dependent upon his willing and consistent obedience to the "laws of order;" and further, that the sum total of human happiness or misery

* Every competent observer of either the natural or the moral world will readily subscribe to the doctrine inculcated in this quotation. It were superfluous to adduce any laboured proofs from the former, in which "arrangement neat and chastest order" are everywhere to be seen; while as regards the latter, notwithstanding the disturbing influence of an antagonist principle, there is evidence sufficient to satisfy every candid person that it—

"moves on
In higher order, fitted and impell'd
By wisdom's finest hand, and issuing all
In general good."

is, and ever must be, in exact proportion to the amount of this obedience. In passing, I venture to observe that I am forced to suspect there is some defect either in the intellect or in the moral sense of all who are indifferent or negligent concerning habits of external order, whether it be in their persons or in the management of their concerns.*

I must, however, dismiss these reflections for the purpose of acknowledging my obligations to another friendly critic, who, in the 'Apprentice' of the same date as the 'Inquirer,' viz. February 22, 1845, has dwelt at considerable length, and with much kindheartedness, upon the 'Memoirs' and their author. This gentleman wishes that I had been more explicit upon matters wherein the affec-

* My son, whose decease is recorded at page 226 of the 'Memoirs,' was remarkable for his early and continued exemplification of the good which results from a love of order. I still preserve, in just the same state in which he left them, some little articles of which he was the owner. These alone would suffice to show that he loved to be orderly and exact even in trifles; but for any one fully to appreciate his character in this respect, it were needful to have been personally acquainted with his disposition and habits. For his sake I may not mourn over my bereavement, but rather am bound to rejoice that one so well fitted for that world where all that is disorderly or confused is unknown, should, although at so early an age, have been removed thither. It were easy for me to enlarge upon this topic, but, at present, I must not allow myself that indulgence.

tions are chiefly engaged. To this I would answer that I could very easily have been so; as I have had much to do with circumstances and incidents that came home very closely to the heart, and were adapted to awaken its tenderest sympathies. But I refrained, first, because there was, after all, nothing extraordinary connected with my cares or sorrows; secondly, because I wished to avoid the manifestation of a mawkish or sickly sensibility; and thirdly, because I am susceptible of feelings, when under the pressure of trouble or sadness, which I suspect to be, in a great measure, peculiar to myself, and which, therefore, could not readily be so explained as to make their history greatly interesting, if indeed intelligible, to the generality of readers. I will, however, observe that they are of so quieting a character as that I could wish them to be understood, and (in the hour of want or of sorrow) be also possessed by every human being.

But I must not linger here, as I wish to tell my very friendly reviewer of some little matters with which, I think, he may at least be amused. Were it convenient, I should try to obtain a personal interview with him, as I then could be more explicit upon several points than I can venture to be through the medium of the press. I can assure him that a critical notice, such as his, of the 'Memoirs,' is of no trifling value to one who, although

he is an occasional writer of books, is far enough from the vanity of assuming to be a literary man. How much I have been cheered by his encouraging observations, as to the useful tendency of my little book, I cannot duly express. Glad, indeed, should I be were I to know that my fellow-craftsmen have derived from the 'Memoirs' all that mental and moral good which this gentleman believes such publications are adapted to be the instruments of communicating. I bear willing testimony to the large amount of intellectual power and the very creditable acquirements of many among my fellow-workmen;* but I must not conceal the humiliating fact, that these otherwise superior men are commonly very deficient in regard to moral feeling, and, consequently, lamentably negligent of moral duties and obligations. Most of them pay no regard whatever to the Sunday; that day, invaluable as it is as a day of bodily rest, of mental instruction, and of moral amelioration, is either spent in working, wasted in listlessness, or prostituted to the purposes of grossly sensual pleasure. The few who give any attention to religious questions are, with but few exceptions, either sceptics,

* With regard to some of these men I can also speak as to their power of perceiving and enjoying the qualities of beauty and sublimity, whether in the works of nature or of art, but in each of these cases the good taste of the individual was thrown into the shade by his frequent indulgence in what was either thoroughly vulgar or grossly immoral.

or decided and reckless unbelievers; while, among the still smaller number who profess to be religious men, there are not wanting such as, by their inconsistent lives, give ample occasion for "stumbling" to unstable minds; and, moreover, greatly to confirm their doubting or infidel brethren in their respective errors.* These are facts which I record with much reluctance, but which I dare not even attempt to conceal, especially as I entertain a hope that the full avowal of them by one who, like myself, knows that they cannot be successfully controverted, may lead to some useful result.

As this friendly critic has so warmly commended me for darning my "stockings and body linen," perhaps it may not be amiss if I inform him that not very long ago, during the sleepless hours of my wearisome nights, in the winter season, I employed myself in knitting. As I had found myself unable in those hours either to sew, write, or read, I knew not what I could contrive in order to escape from the great misery

* I must here note, that I have met with scarcely one of these professed unbelievers who had taken the trouble to make himself fairly acquainted with the contents of the Bible; consequently they have nothing to advance against its announcements, save what is of the most vague or inconclusive character. It has sometimes fallen to my lot to see them brought to a stand on being requested to verify their supposititous or garbled quotations from the Scriptures by a direct reference to the text.

of being wholly unemployed. At length I bethought me that I would try how far I could get on in the manufacture of a stocking. I was not very confident in my hopes of success, for I had done nothing in this way for nearly forty years; yet I resolved to make the attempt, and was well pleased to discover that I could make better progress than I had anticipated. The issue was, that I not only had such employment as enabled me to get through many a long night with comparative comfort, but also that I succeeded so well as to become the owner of two pair of stockings of my own manufacture,* which I have found to be both convenient and useful. I ought perhaps to add, that knitting seems to be the only occupation which I can follow at night, without distressing either the eyes or the organs of respiration. It were indeed nearly impossible by such an employment to procure the means of subsistence, even of the most humble description; yet, although of but little worth to

* Thus I was far better supplied than before with some very necessary articles of clothing, and was further confirmed in the belief of an instructive proverb which my good mother had often repeated in my hearing—"A thing well learned is never forgot." Here, however, I must be allowed to make a brief reflection. If this saying is in agreement with facts, it follows that all possible care should be taken to avoid learning whatever is not in strict harmony with genuine goodness and truth.

any healthy and active person, it is not undeserving of attention on the part of an invalid, to whom it is at least better than no occupation; inasmuch as it serves to keep him from the depressing influence of total inactivity.

Before I take my leave of the gentleman to whom the preceding remarks are addressed, I ought to let him know that I have been allowed "the privilege of admission to the Reading-room at the British Museum" during the last seven years—a privilege I highly value, but of which I can very rarely avail myself, as I have neither the leisure nor the bodily vigour necessary for that purpose. My visits have been chiefly on behalf of a gentleman who requested me to assist him in his endeavours to meet with some lyrical compositions, of which he wished to have a little further knowledge. I obtained admission through the interposition of a gentleman, well known and justly honoured in the literary world, to whose generous and unwearied patronage I owe numerous obligations. When I last removed from my native town, it was with the fixed purpose of setting myself down in some place adjacent to the residence of my honoured patron; but my intention was altogether frustrated; for I was unavoidably (and, at the time, almost unaccountably) led to take up my abode in a little tenement on the south side of

the Thames, at a distance of several miles from the neighbourhood in which I had intended to dwell. I looked on this however as but a temporary arrangement; nevertheless, it was otherwise ordered; and this cottage, which, in several respects, is far from being desirable, has hitherto been our constant dwelling-place. Yet, notwithstanding its inconveniences, we are unwilling to leave it because there is attached to it a small piece of garden-ground, in the cultivation of which my good partner, who is fond of flowers and plants, finds pleasure, and where I sometimes get "a peep at nature," with which, but for this, I could not be indulged. Another attraction is, that the neighbourhood is tolerably reputable and orderly. But I find my strongest inducement to stay where I am in a growing dislike and dread of change. I am now more than ever of Poor Richard's opinion, that "three removes are as bad as a fire," and further, that "a rolling stone gathers no moss." I have already removed more than three times, and have no wish to repeat the unwelcome process. As to the "moss," it is indeed quite true that, in this case, the "stone" has not gathered much, although it has for so long a time avoided "rolling;" but the failure is easily accounted for by the fact that it has been continually acted upon by the forceful waters of adversity, and thus has been prevented from accumulating anything. It might, perhaps,

be safely affirmed that the "stone" itself has suffered some loss of bulk by the ceaseless action of these unpropitious currents.

Here I am led to observe that my having been induced to settle upon the southern side of the Thames, instead of the northern, as I had intended, was, I doubt not, ordered by Him, whose providence governs the affairs of men, and "fixes the bounds of their habitations." I have learned, by experience, that the air in the northern suburbs of London is, in general, much too cold and sharp for my over-sensitive frame, which requires a milder and a somewhat medicated atmosphere; I seem to get this on the southern side of the metropolis, and thus am more willing to put up with the inconvenience of living so far distant from the places to which my business frequently calls me.

But I must now say farewell to my friendly critic of the 'Apprentice;' merely adding that, if he should look through this little book, he will find some further intimations concerning both myself and my dwelling-place.

I now come to make a few remarks upon what is said of the "Working Man" in the 'British Friend of India Magazine' for March, 1845. The notice is a short one, but I do not, on that account, place less value upon the testimony it bears to the useful tendency of the book. What is there said concerning myself cannot but be gratifying to my

feelings, while it may well encourage me to make further efforts on the behalf of others.

It is strictly true that I have, through the whole course of my life, felt "strong aspirations after knowledge." For this tendency of mind I am grateful to Him who is the only fountain of all true intelligence; but I am far more thankful for having been led, by the same gracious Being, to see something of the beauty of virtue, and to feel somewhat of the force of virtuous principles. But for his secret yet powerful influence, I had learned nothing of moral virtue, nor felt any inclination to obey the dictates of Christian morality. The reviewer will allow me to thank him for his expressions of sympathy in regard to my "struggles to provide things honest in the sight of men." He may rest assured that he has not gone beyond the truth in applying to those struggles the epithet of "zealous," as I can safely affirm that nothing has ever weighed heavier upon my heart than has the consciousness of not being able duly to pay every one the amount of his just demands.

It would perhaps seem like self-commendation were I to go into detail respecting the contrivances that were resorted to and the privations that were endured, both by myself and my ever-anxious wife, in order that we might, as far as was possible, keep out of debt. But my continuous ill-health and consequent feebleness effectually prevented the

accomplishment of our earnest purpose; nor could we recover the ground we had already lost. I fear, however, even seeming to complain of either my bodily affliction or the embarrassments consequent thereon; and therefore will not enlarge upon these topics. I had much rather find cause for gratitude to the "Father of all mercies," and, happily, I need not look long for this, since I have never been left without hope, nor (for any very long time) without help. Although this help was not at all equal to my necessities, yet it was the means of preventing my being wholly overwhelmed by the "sea of troubles" upon which I was, at the time, drifting along, without the power of directing my seemingly perilous course.

I here record, with unaffected gratitude to God, the fact of my having been enabled, amidst all my worldly difficulties, to retain the character of an honest and well-intending man. That my creditors believed me to be so is evident from the fact of my having received, not only the expression of sympathy from all of them, but also pecuniary help from nearly all, in more than one season of severe affliction, and, consequently, of urgent necessity. Should these considerate and generous men learn what is here recorded, I beg them to believe that the writer yet retains, and hopes ever to retain, a very lively sense both of their kindness and of his obligations.

The next in order of the reviews of the 'Memoirs' is that which appeared in the 'Weekly Dispatch' newspaper of March 23rd, 1845. It deserves, and, with but one exception, it has, my cordial and full approbation. I tender my hearty thanks to the reviewer for his commendation of my book, and for the generous sympathy which he manifests towards its author. He will, unless I greatly mistake his temper, allow me freely to express my dissent from the sentiment of the passage in which he speaks of the writer of the 'Memoirs' as having been, in common with many others of his class, "totally unrewarded either by man or Heaven." I may not confidently pronounce upon what may have been the experience of others, but for myself, I am bound to say, that were I to be querulous I should be greatly and inexcusably culpable; for in many an otherwise comfortless hour of trouble or of sickness I have been favoured with the kind and active sympathy of one or another of my fellow-men; while,

"By the mercy of indulgent Heaven,"

I have been not only sustained, but animated and comforted. These human sympathies, and, as I fully believe them to be, heavenly consolations, I regard as a good compensation for the loss of worldly prosperity and bodily health, while I hardly

need say that they afforded much and greatly-needed alleviation to the sufferer.

Here, for the present, I must take leave of the 'Working Man's Memoirs,' as well as of his friendly and respected critics, in order that I may note some domestic incidents which, as I think, will serve to show that

> "There is a Providence that shapes our ends,
> Rough-hew them how we will."*

I had long been trying to establish a small bookselling and stationery business, with a view to procure a living for one of my younger sons. After much and earnest exertion, in which I was cheerfully seconded by my son, there seemed to be a fair prospect of our being enabled to realize our wishes. Suddenly, however, the prospect became

* I know not where to look for this quotation; but if it be in one of Shakspeare's plays, which I think it is, I cannot verify it, as I do not possess his works, nor are they readily within my reach. The reader will therefore pardon me if I have made any mistake. There is, however, in another book, a passage which will better suit my purpose, while I have no uncertainty as to the source from which it is derived:—"A man's heart deviseth his way, but the Lord directeth his steps." Concerning the truth of this declaration I can have no doubt, as in many and sometimes remarkable instances my purposes have been altogether and involuntarily changed, while the issue has been such as to convince me that a higher power than my own was employed therein.

overclouded: some of our best customers removed to distant neighbourhoods, while others declined to take any periodical publications after those with which we had served them were completed. Besides these we lost other customers, because they could then buy both books and stationery at a much cheaper rate than that at which we could afford to sell them. Thus, as we were cut off from all hope of being able to do any further good at bookselling, we resolved to give up that business altogether, and thenceforth to confine our attention wholly to tailoring; and, indeed, there now seemed good reason to hope that this occupation might become adequate to our wants. But this hope, like that previously indulged, soon vanished, for in the course of a few months we were left without anything like a sufficient amount of business. This adverse change was brought about by several causes, of which the chief were—the removal from our neighbourhood of several families who for some years had supplied us with a good deal of work, the decease of some of our customers, and the preference given by others to the professedly cheap tailors. In this dilemma, which was not a little perplexing, we were most unexpectedly cheered by an incident which seemed to warrant the hope that, after all our reverses and disappointments, we should not be left without the means of subsistence. This very seasonable encou-

ragement came from a benevolent clergyman of the Established Church, to whom I had the pleasure of becoming known so far back as the year 1835. This gentleman had for some time been desirous of doing something on my behalf, and now resolved to use his influence towards getting one of my sons admitted into an institution where young men are prepared for the office of schoolmaster. When he told me of his generous purpose I was relieved of much anxiety, as I had been very much concerned about the future lot of him for whom my kind friend proposed to use his influence. I was not unaware that there were difficulties in the way of effecting his intention, but I was willing to believe that these would be surmounted. I advised my son to set about preparing himself for the examination which he would have to undergo, promising him all the assistance that I might be able to give him. Thus advised and encouraged, he forthwith went to work, while we jointly hoped for a good issue to the efforts we were making. To insure ourselves from interruption, we usually devoted the early morning hours to this business, and thus were enabled to get on with much better effect than otherwise would have been practicable.

At the end of a month from this time my pupil had made considerable improvement in several branches of elementary learning. In due time he was examined as to his attainments in these and

other subjects, when, having acquitted himself satisfactorily, he was admitted into the institution.

His leaving home for a continuance was an event which was likely to have a somewhat depressing influence upon my feelings. For a long time he had been my chief companion; not, however, from any favouritism on my part (for I have at all times carefully avoided being governed or moved by that very mischievous feeling), but because he was necessarily much employed in a way which made it needful that he should have my ready superintendence. In order to compensate, so far as I could, for the loss of my companion, I had recourse to several expedients, of which I may perhaps hereafter give some account. It may, however, be well to name one of them now. This was to commit to paper any thoughts that might seem likely to be useful to young persons at the time when they finally leave the shelter of the parental roof. These thoughts may, possibly, at a future day find their way into print; for the present, however, they must keep company with the rather large assemblage of recorded but unpublished reflections which, in the course of the last thirty years, I have contrived to bring together. I conclude these notices of my recent domestic history by observing that I am, by means of the incidents recorded, more than ever satisfied concerning

the truthfulness of what is affirmed in the preceding note.

I must now go on with what I have further to say to my generous critics. Of these there is no one that deserves a more particular and respectful notice than does the writer of the remarks upon the 'Memoirs,' in that justly popular publication 'The Edinburgh Journal.' This gentleman gives me credit for having written the 'Memoirs' in a style which, although "plain" and "homely," is yet "good English." So long as it possesses the last-named quality I am satisfied; for I not only carefully avoid all attempts at writing in an ornate style, as being unseemly in a man of my humble pretensions to literary talent, but also endeavour to write in language that shall be easily intelligible to the young and the untaught. If in *thus* writing I do not greatly violate grammatical rules, or fall into a coarse or rude mode of expressing my thoughts and feelings, I have gained all that I have either wished for or aimed at in this regard.

The reviewer goes on to express his regret that I should have been wholly silent as to both my "own name" and that of my "native town." He thinks that my silence was prompted by an "unnecessary delicacy," such as "deprives the reader of a main source of interest." On this I remark, that concealment of these names was advisedly

done. I considered that the objects aimed at in my little book were such as had no relation to either personal vanity or to the gratification of an idle, and perhaps also an ill-natured curiosity. I wrote neither for personal fame nor for the amusement of the merely inquisitive or frivolous reader. With regard to the former motive, I was then as I still am, and probably ever shall be, much of Dr. Franklin's opinion, that "solid pudding is better than empty praise;" while, as regards the satisfying the curiosity of a trifler, I was in no wise disposed to do so; but rather to answer his inquiries as to my name and birth-place, by simply replying,—

"My name, my country, what are they to thee?"

I believed that if any of my readers wished to befriend me, they would have no difficulty in discovering either my name or my dwelling-place; and that those who might merely wish to know who, or what, or where the author might be, without any intention of helping him, would not be likely to take much, if any trouble, even in the way of gratifying their own curiosity, and therefore would not be so likely to cause me pain by the ill-meant or captious remarks in which, otherwise, they would probably indulge. The issue proved that I judged rightly, for in several instances the readers of the book took the trouble

to inquire about its author, in order that they might give him some substantial proof of their approbation of his work and of their goodwill towards himself. I am not at liberty to give the names of these generous persons, or I should be proud to record them here, in token of the gratitude which I feel for their spontaneous and encouraging kindness. As, however, the reviewer has so strongly expressed his wish that I had been more communicative in regard to my name and birth-place, I shall give some information concerning both. But I still wish to wear something of a mask, though it be only a partial one and worn loosely, and shall therefore adopt such a mode of expressing myself as will give the reader a little, but only a little (and, it may be, not unpleasant) trouble to interpret.

CHAPTER II.

As regards my "own name," I may remark that it is one which belongs to a very humble, yet ancient, if not primitive, occupation. It is derived from that of a vehicle which came into use very soon after our "rude forefathers" began to apply themselves to the cultivation of the ground and to the exchange of commodities. Both the vehicle and the occupation named therefrom soon became very generally known and used, and therefore when *surnames* were adopted, which names were in many instances drawn from the occupations of those who adopted them, it was quite natural that the name in question should not only come into use, but also become very common. It is still, as might be expected, a somewhat common name; so common, indeed, and moreover bespeaking so humble an origin, that several families, feeling (as it would seem) a little scandalized thereat, have ventured to alter its orthography by adding one or more letters, so as to conceal in some degree the fact of their having sprung from such an ignoble stock; yet after all their care and trouble, the original appellation may be recognized.

But, passing by this perhaps pardonable

weakness, I now come to indicate the name of my "native town." * If I am rightly instructed as regards its derivation, it is made up of two distinct words—the latter being the old word for "city," the former the name of an ancient British prince, concerning whom it has been long said, or sung, that he "was a merry old soul." The town is large and populous. It is a borough returning two members to Parliament. There are, in all, sixteen parishes included within its jurisdiction; but four of this number are chiefly of a rural character, consisting principally of fields and other cultivated grounds. They are situated, respectively, upon the four sides or extremities of the town, corresponding to the four cardinal points of the compass. In the twelve parishes which constitute what is properly the town, there are many objects calculated to interest an observant and intelligent spectator. Of these, one of the chief is an ancient castle, which I have often contemplated with much sober thoughtfulness and feeling. Although now much dilapidated, it still exhibits a fair specimen of this description of ancient architecture. It has yet remaining several spacious apartments in a tolerably

* Its history has been written by two, if not more, competent men: first by the Rev. Philip Morant, who wrote about the middle of the last century; and, secondly, in the early part of the current century by Mr. Cromwell, a descendant of the Protector.

complete state, one of which is used as a public library (among whose contents are many valuable books), while another is a depository for the arms and accoutrements of the militia regiment belonging to the district. There is also a room which was once used as a chapel, and where, when I last visited it, "the big ha' Bible" still kept its place upon the antique reading-desk. In the north-western corner of the castle-yard is a stone that marks the spot where fell two eminent men, by a military sentence, for the part which they had taken in the defence of the town while it was besieged by the Parliamentary army, in the Civil Wars of the seventeenth century. In the south-western angle of the castle there is a modern addition, in the shape of a low dome-covered tower, near which is (or at least *was*, when I was last there) a young and vigorous oak-tree. I have sometimes been curious to know whence it would derive a due supply of support and nourishment, in case it should continue to occupy its present out-of-the-way position.

But I must close my notice of this interesting relic of a long-departed age, and pass on to the ruins of what was once a large and magnificent church, dedicated to St. Botolph, and belonging to an adjacent priory, of which, however, there *now* remains no trace. These noble remains offer, even to the ordinary spectator, a very striking and

pleasing object; while, to the well-instructed lover of ancient ecclesiastical architecture, they are of much higher and more enduring interest, exhibiting, as they do, a fine specimen of ancient art. This is especially the case in regard to the western front, a gateway (or rather a porch) in which is allowed to be a very finished and beautiful piece of workmanship. There was formerly an unsightly excrescence upon the top of this front, consisting of some modern brickwork, surmounted by a paltry-looking vane, but this, by the good taste of a late incumbent, was removed, so that now there is nothing of modern date to detract from the impressive beauty of these remains of a once glorious structure. The interior space is, indeed, partly filled by modern tombs, but these, as I venture to think, do not so much break in upon the antique and venerable character of the edifice as to destroy, or even greatly to injure, its general expression. On the contrary, they may seem, to a thoughtful and judicious observer, rather to harmonize with than to be opposed to the solemn, yet pleasing, emotions which these venerable time-worn relics are calculated to produce. Many a time have I felt the power of this or a similar object to awaken thoughts and feelings of a highly pleasing, although perchance a grave character. For more than seven years I saw this ruined pile almost daily, yet, whenever at liberty to look at it with attention, I felt that its power to

affect either the fancy or the heart was in no degree changed or diminished. Thus, for example, whether it were illumed by the glorious light of the morning sun, or by the subdued splendour of his evening beams, or by the yet milder radiance of "Night's fair Queen," it often served to carry my thoughts back to long-departed years, and to present me with ideal pictures of its former aspect, when it stood forth "proudly eminent," as a specimen of what human art and industry can perform, especially when, as in this case, they are prompted by the powerful influence of strong religious feeling. Often too has it reminded me of the "assembled men" who, within its consecrated precincts, were accustomed to unite in the exercises of public worship, while in harmonious and spirit-stirring accompaniment with their "long-resounding" voices,—

"The pealing organ swell'd the note of praise."

And further, although I was aware that these services were conducted in strict accordance with the ritual of the Roman Catholic Church, and therefore attended by many ceremonies which are perhaps justly deemed to be unauthorised and of no genuine worth, I nevertheless could not but believe that many of the worshippers were of a sincerely devout and Christian-like character, and that (being so) they were, when they ceased t

dwell on this earth, admitted "into the heavens," and made the happy companions and the fellow-worshippers of "the spirits of just men made perfect."

Such were some of the thoughts and feelings of which I was then sometimes the subject, by means of contemplating these jointly impressive and suggestive ruins. I have noted them thus minutely, for the purpose of showing the way by which an object which in general is regarded as being one of mere curiosity, may be made to subserve a far higher and more enduring purpose than that of pleasing the eye or amusing a vagrant fancy.

Having dwelt so long upon this particular object, I must be the more brief concerning many others, which, as I believe, deserve to be noticed. Among these are several other ancient churches, four of which were formerly in a ruinous state, but subsequently were so far restored as to make them available for public service. The modern works, however, are in great part rather incongruous additions to those upon which they have been grafted, showing very plain marks of either the poverty, the tastelessness, or the religious indifference of the times when they were erected. Another church which, with the exception of a part of its tower, was destroyed during the siege already mentioned, has been rebuilt. It is a neat and commodious structure, but has nothing about it that calls

for any special remark. The burial-ground attached to this church is spacious, and being intersected by broad footpaths, which are bordered and overshadowed by large trees, affords a not unpleasing walking-place, especially to those who are not unwilling to be reminded of man's frailty and inevitable mortality. It is crowded with tombs and turf-covered graves, among which I frequently when a child threaded my way, for the purpose of amusement, as here I could in their season find king-cups and daisies, while sometimes I captured a butterfly, or found entertainment in watching the operations of the industrious rooks, whose homes were upon the trees, or of the less thrifty daws, which had found their dwelling-places in the "nooks and corners" of the "ivy-mantled tower." But even at that early age I was not wholly insensible to the solemnity of this "place of graves." Often have I observed, with much of serious and awe-stricken feeling, the many fragments of coffins or of partly decomposed human remains, which were brought to view by the sexton, while preparing a receptacle for the tenantless and already decaying body of one recently departed. In subsequent years I have often beheld the same, but then aged and almost decrepit man, wielding mattock or shovel, in performing the same office for such as, although "by far his juniors," had been removed from the much-loved gaieties or the irksome anxieties of this life.

Here, too, in years comparatively recent, have I frequently walked, "with faltering step and slow," and while I contemplated the graves around me, could not but think that the strangely disordered and much shattered state of my earthly "tabernacle" was an almost certain intimation that ere long I also should be called hence, to

> "That undiscover'd country, from whose bourne
> No traveller returns."

Since then, however, more than as many years as were added to the life of the ancient Jewish monarch have passed away, and I am still among the living, and taking, so far as I am enabled to do, my allotted part in the various duties and relations of this probationary state of being. But I must drop these reflections, and resume my story.

The western side of this "burying-place" is bounded by the town wall, through a breach in which there is a descending outlet into the adjacent public way. The wall is of great thickness, and of so closely compacted and firm a substance as to seem to be almost indestructible; yet, although in this part it is in a tolerably perfect state, in some others it is a mere wreck; while, in not a few places, it has been totally broken down. Its whole course can, however, be easily traced, as the points at which the gates of the town formerly stood, still bear their distinctive appellations, and thus serve

as way-marks to the inquirer. The river, which passes by the town, runs near the northern side of the wall, and here, in one of the breaches, I have sometimes amused myself by trying to detach some fragment of stone or brick from the cement which fastened it to the mass. My efforts were, however, almost invariably unsuccessful; so firmly were the several materials united, that no exertion which I could make was equal to the labour of breaking off even the smallest portion. I could not but observe the great dissimilarity between this ancient work and the generality of modern structures, in regard to the qualities of adhesiveness and durability.

When a boy, and before I was troubled by asthma, I often indulged myself in the cleanly and healthful habit of bathing, the public place for which was a part of the river near the spot of which I have just been writing. On one of these occasions I saw two birds (of beautiful form and colour) which had perched upon a rail that projected into the stream. Having but little knowledge of ornithology I was at a loss to determine either what they were or from whence they came; nor could I get any information upon these points for some considerable time, when I learned that they must have been specimens of the bird called the "king-fisher."

Near to this spot also, on a lovely summer morning, I witnessed a very sad spectacle; this was the lifeless body of a young man—a military officer

—who had, just before, fallen a victim to that mistaken notion of honour, once so prevalent among the higher classes of society. A foolish squabble at the mess-table on the preceding evening gave occasion for this appeal to arms, which terminated fatally to one of the parties concerned, and involved the others in much immediate trouble; and, moreover, if they were men capable of right feeling, must in after-life have given rise to many a bitter but unavailing pang of remorse. Not very far from hence I also once beheld another mournful sight, in the person of an aged man, who, in the ordinary course of nature, death must soon have relieved of all his earthly afflictions and privations, but who, in order to escape from them still earlier, had precipitated himself into the river. In this instance I saw what I felt to be an affecting and admonitory example of the miserable state of man, when he has no "hope towards God," and consequently no support for his spirit in the "day of adversity."

Here I am reminded, that in this vicinity, about which I have already said so much, there lived a man and his wife, part of whose history I think to be instructive, and therefore worthy of notice. When I was a child they kept a respectable public-house, and were respected for their civility, good order, and upright dealing. In an evil hour, as it proved to be for them, they came into possession of several hundred pounds, by means of what was called a

"lucky" speculation in the state lottery, that once fruitful source of wide-spread misery, and crime. This sudden acquisition of what was to them great wealth produced a total change in their habits and characters; they became negligent of their business, grossly intemperate, and ruinously improvident. In a comparatively short time they got rid not only of their new and easily acquired property, but also of all that they possessed besides, and for which they had laboured diligently for many a year. Insolvency and ruin came upon them, and they had to begin the world anew, and moreover in very humble occupations; here, however, their former good habits returned, and in due time they again became and continued to be respected, both for their becoming demeanour and their diligent attention to business. I never observed anything like discontent on the part of either of them; on the contrary, I have rarely witnessed more cheerfulness and evident contentment in connection with a really humble station.

I now waive further digression, in order that I may give some account of the four outlying parishes to which I have already alluded. That which lies on the western extremity of the town is, as I think, worthy of special remark, on account of its many picturesque scenes and objects, which from my earliest recollection have made it to me a very delightful locality. Its neat, if not elegan

church is its chief architectural ornament;* while the old manor-house is not without its interest, serving as it does to remind the spectator of the people and the manners of a bygone age. In the gardens of this antiquated mansion I have, by the favour of a friend, sometimes spent a pleasant hour; they could indeed boast little beauty, being a good deal of that formal character in which

> "Grove nods to grove, each alley has its brother,
> And half the landscape just reflects the other;"

yet they afforded a welcome retreat to one who, wearied by the bustle and turmoil of the busy town, needed the refreshing influence of quiet and retirement.

In the vicinity of the village there are the remains of embankments and trenches, that were

> "the ramparts once
> Of iron war, in ancient barbarous times,
> When disunited Britain ever bled."

---

* This is of modern date, and I presume not to find any fault with it; yet I prefer the old one, because of its having been not only more in accordance with the homeliness of a rustic village, but also because of its being associated in my imagination with the years of my childhood and early youth. The old structure recurs to my memory whenever I think of

"The decent church which topp'd the neighb'ring hill,"

and which forms so prominent and not less beautiful a feature in Goldsmith's graphic description of a country village.

In my childhood there was for several months a military encampment upon the adjoining heath, and then these ancient works were, in many places, chosen by the sutlers and other usual followers of an army as the sites of their temporary habitations. If there be truth in what has been affirmed as to the genuine beauty of objects which although "often seen" still continue to give pleasure, it follows that many in and about this village and its neighbourhood have a legitimate claim to be considered as beautiful. I judge thus because I always find pleasure in contemplating them, whether or not they recall images or reflections of any incident or fact in which I either have been or am personally interested.

I now turn to take a glance at the parish which lies on the southern side of the town; this has no village, nor does it contain any object worthy of particular regard, except its church,—an edifice of small size and humble aspect, although perchance it was reared by one who was not unskilled in his art, as it is said to have, even in its present decayed and defaced condition, some features which deserve the approbation of the critic in ancient ecclesiastical architecture. It is, unless a change has recently been made, half-embosomed among some aged trees; and is further thrown into the shade by a plantation of lofty firs, through which a winding footpath leads from the adjacent manor-

house into the churchyard, which is one of the most quiet and otherwise attractive places of the kind that I have ever seen.

In this sequestered and hallowed spot the meditative mind may, without interruption, carry on its musings, and, forgetting the lapse of time, may

"Think down hours to moments."

I have ever felt that the scene which it presents invites to such thoughts and feelings as may, for the time, seem to carry the spirit far away from the earth and its shadows into the regions of genuine and unfading blessedness. It had perhaps been impossible that I should have contemplated this, to me, very suggestive scene, without calling to mind that beautiful stanza in Gray's unequalled 'Elegy:'—

"Hark! how the sacred calm that breathes around
Bids ev'ry fierce tumultuous passion cease;
In still, small accents, whisp'ring from the ground
The grateful earnest of eternal peace."

While musing on these beautifully expressive and touching lines* I have almost seemed to hear these gentle whisperings, issuing alike from the turf-crowned grave of the peasant, and from the more costly monument raised over the mortal remains

* It may be proper to observe that this stanza does not appear in the 'Elegy' as usually printed. It is one out of four stanzas which formed part of the first MS. of the poem, but which were subsequently struck out.

of his former master. These soft yet eloquent breathings have appeared to give an assurance, or at least a cheering intimation, that, in like manner as the once over-tasked and toil-worn bodily frame was resting from all its labours—so, the "freed spirit," erewhile harassed by cares or depressed by affliction, had found a safe and quiet resting-place; from which no inhabitant ever departs, and into which neither danger nor trouble shall ever be permitted to intrude.

These would be delightful truths, even if it were less certain than it is that they are founded on the basis of genuine truth. That they *are* thus founded will, perhaps, appear to be more than merely probable to all who listen to the dictates of right reason and of divine revelation. These will not find it difficult to believe, that, amidst much of ignorance or of involuntary error, there may be sincerity of heart, and therefore that many an untaught peasant is a spiritual worshipper and servant of the true God, and thus is being prepared for a place in the heavenly temple.

In this rustic graveyard there are but few monuments of a costlier description than the turf-covered hillock; and these are, of course, unlikely to attract particular attention. Among those, however, of a higher order there is (or was at the time referred to) one which, although untouched by the corroding hand of time, and free from al

marks of human defacement, bears no traces of an inscription. This unusual omission, in the case of a "monumental stone," must have been wholly inexplicable to many who have noticed it; but to those who are acquainted with the history of him the resting-place of whose mortal relics it points out, this uninscribed and unadorned head-stone tells a tale at once deeply pathetic and replete with solemn admonition. It is a memorial of one who, in the "wild chase" of pleasure, had drained the cup of sensual delight to its veriest dregs long before he had reached the noontide of life, and then, in an evil hour—an hour of bitter anguish and of "desperate sorrow"—was induced

> "Against his own sad breast to lift the hand
> Of impious violence."*

In one of the humbler graves were deposited many years ago the remains of my paternal grandfather, of whom I have heard my mother speak in the language of respect and commendation; and who would seem to have been an industrious, sober, and otherwise worthy man. Late in life he followed his children, who had migrated from their

* By a compromise, as it would seem, between the then existing law regarding suicide and the benevolent feelings prompted by Christian principles, his body was allowed to be deposited within the pale of this consecrated enclosure, but not to have its place of sepulture more plainly marked out than by an uninscribed stone.

native village and had settled in this parish. Here he dwelt until, in a good old age, he was called, as I would hope, to a higher and a happier state of being.

The pathway from the church to the town leads through some fields, which, however, present no features of sufficient interest to call for any particular notice; yet, even here, I have sometimes derived entertainment from objects which were, in all conscience, simple enough, and without even the merit of being uncommon. But it is perhaps not altogether unwise to allow oneself to be sometimes pleased even with "trifles light as air." On these occasions the object of my amusement was a multitudinous assemblage of wild rabbits, which were congregated with a view, as I judged, both to recreation and refection. I hardly need say that rabbits are very lively and frolicsome animals; or that they are active and adventurous in their search after food. One of these fields was the scene also of some of my childish amusements. The greater part of its area is a large and deep pit, from which sand and gravel were formerly taken, but which has for many years been covered with greensward. Down the sides of this hollow I have both run and rolled, when, for the time, I felt something of the gladsomeness of heart which belongs to the season of early childhood, and which, in many instances,

is powerfully influential in deadening the sense of bodily pain or infirmity.

Here also I made my first attempt at riding, not indeed on horseback, but on the back of an ass—that much-despised and often harshly-treated beast, whose good qualities, however, very far outnumber its faults, justly entitling it to all that kind-hearted consideration which the worthy Sancho Panza is said to have bestowed upon his deserving and esteemed "Dapple." I was, however, far enough from being successful in this somewhat bold experiment, for as soon as my donkey began to move rather briskly I was unseated and brought to the ground, thus giving but small intimation that I should ever

"Witch the world with noble horsemanship."

Between this field and the town there is an open piece of ground, commonly called "the Green," but whose full and proper name includes that of an eminent apostle of Christianity, to whom was dedicated an abbey which formerly stood hard by, but which has long been in ruins, and almost entirely

"Buried midst the wreck of things which were!"

The only remaining trace of this once extensive establishment is a quadrangular and pinnacled tower, through which was the principal entrance to the abbey—with perhaps some parts of a wall enclosing

the grounds that formed the abbey gardens. These have long been held by a market-gardener, whose house is in part composed of the tower. When a child, he was placed under my good mother's care, and this led to my having some pleasant walks in these grounds, as well as some welcome treats in the shape of fruit.

I will now briefly notice the two out-parishes which respectively skirt the eastern and northern sides of the town. Of that on the eastern side I know but little that is remarkable. Its church is, I believe, an ancient structure, but I am not aware that it contains anything very interesting, either in its architectural features or in its monuments: it stands upon an eminence from which there is a pleasing view of the eastern and north-eastern quarters of the town, with their respective suburbs. The northerly situated parish deserves a little longer notice, inasmuch as in several places it affords an extensive and picturesque view of the town; from some points, indeed, I think the prospect may fairly be called beautiful. The church is a lowly-looking rustic edifice of small size, yet sufficiently large for its required purposes. The parsonage-house is of modern date, and of a somewhat elegant aspect, especially when contrasted with the closely adjacent church. The ground hereabouts is considerably elevated, but gradually declines until it nearly reaches the river, from the

opposite bank of which there is a gradual ascent; on the upper part and the summit of which the greater part of the town is situated, and presents, from the point just referred to, a varied and not uninteresting prospect.

Within the limits of this parish there are woodlands, fields, and meadows, where in my earlier years I enjoyed many a pleasant ramble, and passed many a quiet and delightful hour, sometimes with a companion, but in general alone; yet, even then, I felt nothing of lonesomeness, for I had learned to hold converse with scenes and objects such as were then present. While thus engaged, I was not seldom led to think of Him to whom every object owes its existence, with all that it possesses of either sublimity or beauty. Perhaps I may be permitted to observe that, if natural objects be not merely the faint resemblances or mementos of spiritual realities, but their genuine and proper representatives, it would seem to follow that the study of nature's volume may be made fully as ameliorating to the moral feelings, as it is enlightening to the intellect and entertaining to the imagination. But I may not enlarge upon this topic, interesting and important though it be, as my present business is not with abstruse questions, but with simple facts or incidents. Nor ought I, perhaps, further to pursue the account of my rambles, nd of their influence upon my feelings; yet it may

be well to notice that the remembrance of scenes and objects with which we were entertained in our earlier or healthier years may be made, as I know by much personal experience, sources of true pleasure in seasons of bodily illness, or amidst the manifold infirmities that usually accompany our declining years. It is in this way that we can, as it were,

"———————————— reimport
The period past ————————"

and a second time enjoy the recreations or the higher pleasures in which the heart may legitimately, perhaps laudably, feel an earnest and an abiding interest. The young and the healthy would do well to reflect that their present vigour and activity may soon be lost, or if not, that "old age comes on apace," bringing with it physical weakness, and perhaps other causes of uneasiness or despondency. In either case they will need all the alleviations that may be within their reach; but, as external appliances are of little efficacy unless the heart is at rest, let it be their present and only great concern to see that the understanding be well instructed, the affections duly regulated, and the memory largely stored. Thus they will be prepared for the time when, for want of these needful preparatives, multitudes of their species are destitute of all internal quietude, and consequently of all true support—exhibiting humiliating spectacles of unalleviated wretchedness

Wishing that these hints may be as well received as they are earnestly given, I now take leave of my critic, as also of the 'Edinburgh Journal,' and proceed to address a few words to the gentleman who wrote the remarks upon my little book, which were published in the 'Churchman's Monthly Review' for March, 1845.

Here, however, I am somewhat at a loss what to say. I am not disposed to be querulous, yet I cannot help thinking that I have some reason to complain. Waiving, however, all merely personal feelings, I come directly to the point at issue, and must express my regret that a Christian gentleman — and moreover a clergyman — should have allowed himself to violate the strict rule of right, while engaged in his critical duties. I refer to his having adopted the very unfair and disreputable practice of giving a positive and final judgment upon books without having read them; or, at best, after having given them only a partial and careless perusal. I will not permit myself even so much as to suspect this gentleman of having done me wilful and intentional wrong; but that he has committed the fault of giving an unwarranted and one-sided decision is, I think, beyond all question. For example, he has raised a great, and what is evidently meant to be a damaging objection to the 'Memoirs,' upon a mere fragment of a somewhat long paragraph.

om this scrap, considered apart from the context,

and interpreted according to the opinions, or rather the prejudices, of the reviewer, it is made to appear that the "working-man" is greatly indifferent as to the character or tendency of what are affirmed to be religious principles—so indifferent, indeed, as to deserve the name of a "latitudinarian." Such an inference as this, however, is not fairly deducible from the author's words; and yet this critic, forgetting at the time what was due to his own character and station, no less than what is inculcated by Christian charity, deliberately sets down the working-man as one holding very loose, if not, indeed, heretical notions. He, therefore, takes a good deal of what is in truth very unnecessary trouble, in order to guard the readers of the 'Memoirs,' who he thinks will be rather numerous, against what he considers to be the dangerous tendency of the passage in question.*

* That the reader may readily be able to see the grounds upon which the charge of latitudinarianism is made to rest, the passage of the 'Memoirs' referred to in the text is here given:—"As to myself, I am not careful about either standards of doctrine, or modes of worship, or rules of discipline. To whichsoever of these diverse matters any one may give the preference is to me quite indifferent; all I wish for is to see a practical attention to the duties which the Christian religion enjoins, and a fair amount of resemblance, in regard to Christian charity, between the professed disciple and his beneficent Master." The paragraph, of which this passage forms but a small part, may be found at pages 129 and 130 of the 'Memoirs.'

After this objection, founded upon a mere assumption, the reviewer goes on to another very brief passage, from which also he draws conclusions impugning the orthodoxy of the author. In this passage allusion is made to some sermons written by an "eminent Unitarian minister," who unquestionably was a learned and very amiable man. Because this gentleman and his sermons are noticed in terms of what were thought to be those of only becoming respect, the reviewer again violates the divine law of Christian charity, and forthwith proceeds to condemn the author. Further on he has, with mingled bad taste and ill-temper, allowed himself to apply what he perhaps meant to be disparaging epithets to the "working-man," calling him a "literary adventurer," and Mr. Knight's "workman," closing his remarks by an expression of pity for the author, on account of his assumed dereliction of orthodox religious principles. To all this a very few words will suffice for an answer. The "working-man" continues to aim at earning a living by following his proper business, that of a tailor; he does this, moreover, to the utmost of his power and opportunity. There are few working days in which, if at all able, he does not spend more hours at this occupation than his uncandid and uncharitable critic would perhaps feel to be quite consistent with his own health or comfort. The fact of the "working-man" being usually thus

employed is distinctly noted at page 233 of the 'Memoirs.'

Before taking leave of this gentleman I will just intimate that I believe him to be one to whom I am personally known. If this conjecture be correct, I am indebted to him for some acts of kindness which, more than twenty years ago, he performed on my behalf, in return for my having done what I felt to be an imperative duty. If he and the reviewer be the same person, I then have to observe that I have not ceased, nor shall I cease, to be grateful to the patron, although I have ventured to censure the critic.

I now turn to the gentleman who reviewed the 'Memoirs' in the 'Critic' of August 2, 1845. I am bound to give expression to my grateful feelings on account of the kindly and liberal spirit in which that review is written. In general, the reviewer has rightly interpreted such parts of the 'Memoirs' as in his opinion needed it. His conjecture, that "the book was written with a strong practical design," is perfectly just. It was truly my intention to make such a book as might tend to realize the sentiment implied by the line which I chose as my motto—

"If I one soul improve I have not lived in vain."

This gentleman will, I believe, be glad to learn that I have received from more than a few quarters

the very encouraging assurance, that my attempt to be useful to others has not been wholly abortive. Thus I am doubly recompensed for my labour; as I have the cheering reflection that I have been in some degree instrumental in advancing the great work of intellectual and moral improvement, while the payment received for my manuscript has relieved me from pecuniary embarrassments to a much greater extent than I had ventured to hope.

It may seem ungracious on my part to find fault with this generous critic; yet there are one or two points upon which I cannot but wish that he had expressed a different opinion. Through the want of adequate information, he has fallen into an error, which I feel confident he would, if needful, willingly correct, and therefore I have no fear of giving him offence by adverting to it. He commends me, and I thank him for that commendation, for having maintained a proper silence in regard to my domestic affairs. But, although I have in general been cautious in this respect, I have not been quite so reserved upon one particular subject as the reviewer represents me to have been when he says, "Of the partner of his domestic joys we hear little or nothing." Now, although more than one weighty reason is assigned for my silence, yet, as I most earnestly desire to stand well in the estimation of my *female* readers, I could wish that what I have

either hinted or plainly expressed concerning my conjugal partner had been more fully brought before the readers of the review; for although I was purposely very sparing of words upon this point, I yet gave more than a few intimations of the estimation in which I held both the character and the conduct of one who, through many a dark and dreary year of trouble and affliction, has proved to be all, nay, more than all, that I could fairly have expected. I must not, however, enlarge upon a subject like this; yet it may be allowable to observe, in passing, that I have found my partner what I fully believe every woman of plain good sense and right feelings to be—far more faithful to her engagements than can easily be expressed. Suffice it to say, that my now somewhat long experience of domestic life, although chequered by much of an afflictive and troublous character, has confirmed me in an opinion concerning women that I had formed long before I became a married man; I still firmly believe that the marriage state, with all its necessary and contingent anxieties, is very much to be preferred to a life of celibacy. I state this with an especial reference to people of my own class in society. From these avowals, then, it may easily be inferred what are my opinions and feelings concerning not merely one woman, but the female sex in general. I will only add that I never have been a believer of the common storie-

about bad wives, but have ever held, as I now hold, that no woman is a bad wife unless she be married to a man who is not a truly good husband.

But I must now pass on to another part of the review, in which there is a mistake as to my religious profession, or rather as to the particular section of the Christian Church to which I belong. The reviewer is unable to account for the working-man's "warm and almost poetical sympathy with, and admiration of, the services, the rites, and the temples of the Church of England," viewed in connection "with a steady adherence to the sect of dissenters to which his family had belonged." He goes on to say that the working-man "has a keen sense of the beauties of Gothic architecture, and even a reverence for the persons of the English clergy; and yet, in spite of this, he cleaves to a congregation, the very first principle of fellowship with which is the belief that the ceremonies of the church are superstitious and dangerous in their tendencies." To all this I have to say that there is nothing in the 'Memoirs' to warrant the conclusion that I continued to be a dissenter from the Church of England. In this instance, therefore, my respected critic has assumed the premises of his argument, and from thence has jumped to a conclusion. The fact is, that I have not belonged to, nor in any way been associated with, the religious body to which I once belonged, for more than twenty years,

as I seceded from it in the year 1828, when I became a member of that large class of separatists from the Church of England which is not numbered among the dissenters, inasmuch as it retains the use of the Church liturgy, and inculcates feelings of respect for the entire Church establishment. Of late years, however, I have not been in fact a member of either this or any other Christian community; as my increasing, and to strangers troublesome infirmities, have prevented my attendance upon public worship. Thus I have silently, and without intending it, ceased to be acknowledged by any sect or denomination of Christians. Meanwhile I have been neither indifferent nor thoughtless in regard to ecclesiastical matters; on the contrary, I have observed (according to my opportunity and ability) the course of action followed by the different religious communities; and I have also thought soberly, and I believe candidly, upon their several claims to the approbation of either the public at large or of private individuals; and the result has been that I have come to regard the Church of England as having a just and strong claim upon the genuine respect and the cordial sympathies of the whole English people.

There is a third mistake into which the reviewer has fallen, which, however, might have been easily avoided. I much regret that this mistake has been made—first, because of the necessity which it

imposes upon me to complain of a gentleman for whom I cannot but feel a high degree of respect; and secondly, because its tendency is to give the reader of the 'Memoirs' a widely erroneous notion of their author's religious principles and feelings. The passage in which this mistake occurs is as follows: "One defect of his mind, originating in a bad state of society, is the absence of strong distinctive religious feeling; in calamity his main support is in a philosophical, not a religious resignation. This is connected in all probability with the fact that no mention is made of any minister of religion as interesting himself in the spiritual or temporal well-being of the working-man. This is bad: the poor man who is to be rendered better and wiser by books of this nature ought to have his thoughts more frequently directed to Him who careth for the poor."

On this passage I must remark that I am unable to determine whether or not I rightly understand what is meant by the phrase "strong distinctive religious feeling." I suppose, however, that the emphasis is intended to be placed upon the word "distinctive," as I can hardly believe that the reviewer could intend to represent the writer of the 'Memoirs' as being destitute of even a "strong" religious feeling; since he was far too explicit upon this point to be easily misunderstood. I therefore confine my remarks to the word "distinctive."

If by this term be meant that exclusive attachment to the doctrines, the discipline, or the ritual of any one section of the Christian Church, which either prompts or allows feelings of hostility (or even so much as of dislike) towards the members of other sections of that Church, I freely confess that I neither have nor wish to have any such feelings; on the contrary, if I had the least suspicion that they would come upon me, I should, as a matter of strict duty, endeavour to be on my guard against them; and for this reason, viz. that I am constrained to regard them as being, not only inconsistent with true Christian charity, but also as having in them the very essence of a deadly sin. Nothing (as I believe) can justify, if indeed it can palliate, the violation of the divine law of Christian love. So paramount are the claims of this law, that not even the most sincere and zealous regard for truth can ever compensate for the neglect of the duties which it enjoins. When, moreover, it is considered that even the most pious and intelligent of human beings has no claim to infallibility, and therefore cannot be quite sure that all which he believes, and believes, it may be, most firmly, is in strict agreement with genuine truth, it will readily be seen that no one is justified in severely and definitively judging (or even censuring) another, since it is more than possible that even the most acute and discriminating mind may err in its con

clusions, and thus be led to give an opinion of others totally at variance with both equity and charity.

On these and other accounts I am not anxious to be remarkable for a "strong distinctive" feeling in relation to religious communities and modes of worship. The reviewer must bear with the seeming latitudinarianism of the working-man, for, after all, it is only in appearance that he is lax in respect of any religious principles, but especially such as are plainly of a fundamental character.

Further, it should be borne in mind that there is something very suspicious about that show of an exclusive preference for newly adopted forms or opinions, which is so frequently, and sometimes so very offensively, made by recent proselytes, and which therefore ought to be carefully avoided. When, moreover, it is remembered that the working-man was brought up among some of the strictest dissenters from the Church of England, and that he is now, from a sober conviction of its just merits, friendly to episcopacy, it may perhaps be allowed to him to cherish feelings of good-will towards such as are not within the pale of the Established Church, without being set down as culpable for not having a "strong distinctive religious feeling."

As to the assertion, that "in calamity his main support is in a philosophical, not a religious resig-

nation," I cannot understand how any one who had fairly read the 'Memoirs' should have come to a conclusion, not only so far wide of the truth, but moreover so entirely at variance with many of the author's direct statements or plain intimations. It is, indeed, quite true that I have repeatedly expressed myself in terms which, taken by themselves and judged rigidly, might seem to warrant the opinion that I have sometimes consented to be quiet under the pressure of adverse circumstances merely because I saw it would be useless to be otherwise, thus making a virtue of what was a matter of only common prudence, if not of real necessity. But then there is a much greater number of instances in which I have plainly avowed my full and firm belief in the doctrine of a Divine Providence, both general and particular; and it is by these avowals that the true meaning of the phrases objected against ought to have been determined. As to the word "philosophical," I am not much in love with it; in general, it is used in a far too vague and accommodating way to allow of my employing it. When applied to morals I perceive that it may be made to mean almost anything, according to the predilections or the prejudices of those who use it. For myself, I freely avow that I have no faith in any moral philosophy that is not entirely built upon the broad foundations of natural and revealed truth, the first-

named species of truth being, as far as is possible, investigated by means of the latter.

Amidst the multiplied and somewhat heavy troubles with which, for many years, I have had to contend, I had been but poorly supported or consoled, had my only, or even my chief resource, been that of the cheerless and to me very repulsive doctrine of necessity. I cannot in any degree receive this doctrine, although it be the main pillar upon which some systems of moral philosophy are made to rest. Nothing less than a firm and calm reliance upon the wisdom and the benevolence of Divine Providence could have either sustained the spirit or comforted the heart, when suffering under the double pressure of distressing bodily disorder and domestic anxieties. That I did not more frequently advert to these sources of consolation was a matter of set purpose. I did not intend to make the 'Memoirs' bear the aspect of what is called a "religious" book; and therefore I advisedly abstained from the frequent introduction of directly religious topics. I was led to adopt this plan by a wish not to give a repulsive air or character to a book which I wished to be read by those for whose welfare I felt concerned, but who, as I judged, would not be likely to read it if it dwelt much, or very plainly, upon the grave subjects connected with religion. Thus, I wrote what I thought to be of a religious tendncy, rather than what was of an exclusively reli-

gious character. How far I have succeeded in accomplishing my purpose is not for me to say; but I may, and perhaps ought to state, that I have had the great satisfaction of receiving the encouraging testimony of many worthy and judicious persons as to the good moral tendency of my little book.

This testimony in conjunction with much of a similar kind, coming from among those who direct public opinion, served to confirm me in my views as to the propriety of my having endeavoured to write *that* which should aim at combining entertainment with instruction, rather than what, from its being altogether of a grave or didactic character, would probably have been neglected by those who read chiefly if not wholly for amusement.

Let these remarks suffice by way of answer to the charge of making what is called philosophy, rather than religion, the "main support" of the mind and heart in the day of trouble or of "calamity."

I must now notice what my respected critic has stated as to the degree in which I have been favoured with the oversight of Christian ministers. He affirms that in the 'Memoirs' "no mention is made of any minister of religion as interesting himself in the spiritual or temporal well-being of the working man." To this I shall perhaps best reply by quoting a passage which, judging from what the reviewer has said in another place, I migh

fairly infer he had read; although it would seem to have subsequently escaped his remembrance. In this passage, I remarked, in reference to the clergy of the Established Church, "I cannot adequately express the sense I have of the courtesy, the urbanity, and the genuine kindness with which I have been treated by not a few of these excellent men and accomplished gentlemen."* I cannot allow myself to think that the reviewer intentionally omitted to notice this very explicit declaration concerning the obligations under which I have been placed by "not a few" of the ministers of the church to which, I presume, he belongs. I therefore can only account for the omission by supposing that he did not remember it, when he made the above-quoted remark, to which remark I offer the following answer:—

When writing the 'Memoirs' I was careful not to be more communicative upon several subjects, including this, than I thought to be needful or prudent. Now, however, (as it appears I am called upon to do so,) I will state freely why it is that I so much venerate many of the Episcopal clergy. I am not at liberty to be so explicit on this matter as my feelings prompt me to be, but I will use no reserve except where to do so is plainly my duty. In the foremost rank of these justly honoured patrons, I must place one whom I cannot but con-

* See p. 129 of the 'Memoirs.'

sider to be the most perfect specimen of the Christian gentleman that I have ever seen. This truly exemplary man has not only visited me in the time of sickness, but has often cheered me by his seasonable and Christian-like sympathy in other times of adversity. In addition to these favours, I was allowed ready access to him, whenever I wished to have the aid of his judicious counsel, or of his countenance in any of my humble yet sometimes perplexing affairs. I have not had the high pleasure of seeing him during the last sixteen or seventeen years, but I have retained a place in his remembrance, and not unfrequently have been favoured with his encouraging epistolary communications. To say that I regard this true gentleman and eminent Christian minister with feelings of gratitude and veneration is saying but little towards conveying even a moderately adequate idea of the deep sense which I have of his worth, on the one hand, and of my obligations to him, on the other.

Of another Episcopal clergyman it were difficult for me to speak too highly, in regard to his great and unwearied kindness to myself and family during the last fourteen years. Although I have never resided within the limits of the district under his pastoral care, yet he has often exercised on my behalf some of the most important functions of a Christian minister. I take great pleasure in thus recording the kindness which has given him a ju

claim to all the gratitude and respect that I can possibly express, whether by word or deed.

There is yet a third minister of the Established Church to whom I desire to pay a tribute of more than ordinary respect. This gentleman has, on very many occasions, given me the benefit of his generous patronage and of his active sympathy, for which I cannot but regard him with the most unaffected and grateful veneration. I might easily multiply instances of Christian-like kindness and benevolence; but these, perhaps, may suffice to show that I am bound to speak in terms of more than mere "reverence" of the "English clergy;" many of whom have, indeed, such strong claims upon my respect and gratitude, that I should rejoice were I able to offer them some better acknowledgment than can be made by mere verbal assurances. I would fain hope that what I have here stated may serve to acquit these "ministers of religion" of the charge of having been careless as to either the "spiritual or the temporal well-being of the working man;" and, with the earnest expression of this hope, I now take a respectful leave of my friendly and, as I believe, kindhearted reviewer.

Here, perhaps, it would be well to dismiss both the 'Memoirs' and the critics, as I may become tedious to the reader if I continue to dwell upon them. There are, however, two notices of my little volume which I am unwilling to pass by without remark;

and the more so, because they come from writers whose native country lies on the northern side of the Tweed, for which country and its inhabitants I have long felt a particular regard. One of these notices is contained in Hogg's 'Weekly Instructor,' for September 27, 1845, and might well make me, as it assuredly did, "right glad of heart," inasmuch as it breathes a spirit of cordial good-will towards the working man; while it distinctly recognises the morally useful tendency of the 'Memoirs.'

The other article appeared in the 'Alloa Advertiser,' for December 6, 1845, a publication of a very respectable order, combining the features of a local newspaper with those of a literary journal. Of this notice also I am bound to speak in terms of unqualified approbation. The writer has, as indeed he richly deserves to have, my warmest thanks.*

* This gentleman, as I have reason to believe, is a clergyman of the Scottish Episcopalian Church, and is much and deservedly respected.

CHAPTER III.

I NOW come to matters in which the reader may perhaps feel a livelier interest than in what relates to reviews and reviewers. I must, however, premise that I have but little to relate which rises much above the ordinary character of every-day life. I question, indeed, whether my recent personal history has been so fruitful in regard to incidents as might be wished; but I will endeavour to make up this deficiency by what, I hope, will not be deemed wholly uninteresting.

Since the publication of the 'Memoirs' I have held but little intercourse with the out-of-door world; perhaps less even than prior to that time. When I have gone from home it has been solely upon matters of business, and not with any view to either health or amusement. As this business usually called me to the same place, my road was generally the same, leading directly from my home to an avenue in the city of Westminster. It would be idle to narrate the particulars connected with more than a very few of these forced visits to the far-famed, but in my case not very inviting,

"Resort and mart of all the earth."

Should any of my readers know from experience the difficulty of transacting even a little business with inadequate means, they will not need to be told that these visits were commonly of an anxious, rather than of an entertaining character. As to journeying for the purpose of mere amusement, I have not done this for many a year. Indeed, I never leave home in quest of either bodily health or mental recreation. With respect to merely animal enjoyments, there are, as I believe, none that could improve my health; and it would be childish and censurable in me to make them, in any instance, the objects of my wishes or my earnest pursuit, as though I thought them to be necessary to my happiness; and in regard to mental pleasure, I am fully convinced that it would be nearly useless for one so full of bodily ailments and infirmities as myself, to look for much of it while engaged in the exercise of walking, especially in the crowded and noisy streets of a great city. In fact, I should wholly give up this kind of exercise, were I to be governed by my feelings rather than by a sense of duty. I could sometimes take a little rest in the National Gallery, and at the same time find employment for the imagination; but the difficulty of getting thither and an unwillingness to encounter the heated atmosphere of the rooms, are hindrances which are generally insurmountable.

Or, again, I might occasionally find recreatic

in the reading-room at the British Museum, were it not that the little strength which I might have on setting out, would be so much exhausted by the journey—for to me it is truly a journey—that I should be unable to read with either pleasure or advantage. Further, my duties will not allow me to be long absent from home, and therefore I am the less inclined to avail myself of these resting-places, or even of those which now better serve my necessity, viz., the vestibule of the National Gallery and the lobby of the Museum reading-room. Thus it will readily appear that I neither look for nor find any great amount of amusement, or even of ease, during the time which I spend in London. In good truth I may affirm that I have lost the physical power which is needful for visiting places of public entertainment; although I have lost nothing of my predilection for the works of art or of learning. On the contrary, I should gladly avail myself of these sources of pure and delightful pleasure, were the body able to carry into effect either the purposes or the "desires of the mind."

There is yet another hindrance to my having out-of-door amusement; and this is the dislike I have to being in a crowd, as I am then unable to pursue my natural course of thought, or to give due play to the imagination. Moreover, I have no great confidence in the new modes of travelling on either land or water. I am afraid that they are not in general so

safe as is desirable, especially to an invalid; and as I hold it to be morally wrong in one who has others to care for, to expose himself to danger, except in cases of necessity, I am very seldom a passenger in either a steam-ship or a railway carriage.

It will thus be seen that I have but few external sources of either instruction or amusement, and therefore it might seem, at first, as though I were in a very forlorn condition. This, however, I am not disposed to admit, for certainly I am not unhappy; on the contrary, I hesitate not to avow, I would not exchange the pleasure which is derivable from the seemingly unpromising sources that are within my reach for any amount of the childish, trifling, and irrational mirth which too frequently is dignified by the name of pleasure. I am bold to affirm that it is not only possible, but also comparatively easy, to draw much real enjoyment from the faithful performance of the every-day duties of social and domestic life. Thus much, indeed, is quite certain, that the review of any given portion of time spent in the discharge of these important and imperative duties will afford a vastly larger amount of mental satisfaction than can, under any circumstances, be drawn from the recollection of merely trifling and perhaps vitiating pleasures. To have contributed in any degree towards either the present or the future well-being of relatives or friends, or to have lent a helping hand to the gre

work of social improvement, whether physical or moral, must ever call up far more pleasurable reflections than any that can follow upon a course of mere amusement.

But there are other sources than these from which an invalid may derive much genuine and continuous satisfaction of heart, foremost among which is that which is afforded by a free and frequent correspondence with an intelligent and warm-hearted friend, especially if the friendship be of long standing. It is one of my chief privileges to enjoy the confidence and the genuine good-will of one whose friendship has endured through the long course of nearly forty years, and still continues as full and as cordial as ever. It is to this friend that allusion is made in a passage of the 'Memoirs' where, having noticed my fellow-workmen as but little worthy of esteem, an exception is made in favour of one concerning whom I felt called upon to report favourably.

It were superfluous to enlarge upon the value of friendship, as this is acknowledged by almost every one, although in too many instances its duties are little known and still less observed—the friend being scarcely more than a mere acquaintance. But when the important bearing of true friendship upon the happiness of man is considered, it is then seen how needful it is that just notions of its value and obligations should be entertained, by all who

wish to number among their other sources of enjoyment that which consists in having a genuine friend.

"Poor is the friendless master of a world!"

is the exclamation of one who was well able to judge in this matter, and it would seem that his judgment was and yet is in agreement with facts, for it is reckoned as a great and almost peculiar drawback upon the happiness of the most exalted persons in society, that they have no friends. Whoever is at all conversant with the history of monarchs will readily admit that, except in a very few instances, friendship has not been an ingredient in their so-called "cup of felicity."

There are numerous rules to be found in the works of moralists in respect both to the choice of friends and the manner in which friends should treat each other, in order to the maintenance of such an amount of good-will, esteem, and confidence as may promote their mutual and individual happiness. As to the choice of friends, it would seem to be in general the result of experience, rather than of deliberate consideration. For example; two persons, before unknown to each other, are accidentally brought together, perhaps upon matters of business only, when each discovers in the other some qualities which give their possessor a good title to the esteem of his fellow-men. Thus they learn to regard on-

another with mutual feelings of good-will, which eventually ripen into a genuine and lasting friendship.

In passing I may venture to state, that I have not much faith in the genuineness of any of those professed friendships that are formed or maintained between persons of immoral character and habits. The whole current of the testimony given by frequently occurring facts goes to prove that the debasing principle of selfishness is the ruling law of such persons. Whenever, therefore, this principle is called into action, as it must often be in the case of criminal or deeply depraved people, there is an end at once to all their seeming friendship, and each one is ready to avow his belief that, notwithstanding all they have said to the contrary, self-preservation is the "first law of nature." I only add, that the ease with which such people consent to sacrifice those whom they have called "friends," when their own safety or other interests are in jeopardy, goes to confirm what has been said as to the impossibility of any real friendship existing between those in whom the feelings of genuine philanthropy have been destroyed by a course of demoralizing self-indulgence. Here, however, I must terminate these remarks, and advert to other subjects.

I have stated that I seldom go anywhere, except r purposes of business. This is strictly true ;

yet there are instances in which I indulge myself with a slight view of some interesting exhibition. Thus it is, that sometimes, when I am near to the National Gallery, I go further than the vestibule, and employ myself for a short time in looking at the pictures; and as I contrive to do this while sitting, I compass two objects at the same time. I dare not presume to invade the province of the critic in regard to painting or sculpture, any more than in what relates to literature; yet I hope it may be allowable for even a plain uneducated man to give some description of such works of art as may come within his view, together with some account of their effect upon his imagination. So I shall take the liberty, when occasion offers, to tell the reader a little of my opinions on these matters.

Before I notice the works in the Gallery I will take a glance at the building itself, which has been much criticised, sometimes in a good-humoured, but more frequently in a very severe manner, as though it were devoid of all architectural merit, and totally unfit for the purposes to which it is applied. I must not venture to give an opinion upon a question that has been so much debated among the professors and patrons of architectural art; but I may be permitted to state that I think these censorious criticisms, even though they be free from bitterness, are much more unfriendly

than the occasion seems to require. I also think they are faulty on other accounts. For instance, they appear to me to be given in too dictatorial a style, if the difficulty of deciding questions of taste and the fallibility of the critic be duly considered. Moreover, they seem to indicate an ungenerous, if not an unfair feeling towards the architect, who, after all, is probably little deserving of censure; while they appear to imply some degree of ingratitude towards a Government whose care in providing a place where the people might find gratuitous and rational entertainment entitles it to be cordially thanked, rather than even indirectly or slightly censured: for, if the edifice were unquestionably devoid of architectural beauty, or ill-adapted to answer the desired purposes, yet it would appear to deserve a charitable judgment, because of the very praiseworthy intentions of those who provided it. For myself, I venture to think that, in a case like this, were I able to judge accurately concerning architectural art, I should be disposed to aim at finding something which called for commendation rather than for censure; and I am slow to believe that the National Gallery has nothing about it which deserves to be commended.

These observations will, to a great extent, apply to the other arts. In regard to painting, it would well were the critic to direct his chief attention

to whatever may be praiseworthy in the picture before him, and when noticing its defects, to do so in a friendly spirit and in courteous language. This mode of criticism would answer the double purpose of encouraging and admonishing the artist, especially if he be a youthful one; while it would probably be far more instructive to the non-artistic admirer of pictures than either indiscriminate praise or unmeasured censure. These untaught admirers of pictures have, however, but little occasion to trouble themselves about matters of criticism. They go to an exhibition for the very natural and laudable purpose of finding amusement; and, in spite of whatever faults may be discoverable by the artist or the critic, they do not go on a bootless errand. So far as I am able to judge, I believe that all are gratified with what they see, although few could tell, or indeed stop to inquire, why they are so. It is not a little amusing to hear the comments which are frequently made. These comments, of course, have an almost exclusive reference to the subjects, rather than to the artistic merits of the pictures, and thus afford small occasion for any other than straightforward and familiar remarks, and these appear to be generally made in a spirit of genuine good-humour. For myself, I follow pretty nearly in the same track, as my object, like that of others, is entertainment; and therefore I look only for what may help me

obtain it. I may add, that I never look in vain, nor, indeed, have I to make a long search, for I am easily pleased; and where the means of pleasure are, as in this case, obtainable at little cost, I feel that it would be culpable to be otherwise. So long, therefore, as I do not see portraits which I know to be very unlike their originals, or historical pictures that greatly violate the truth of history, or landscapes which suggest the thought that they have not "their like" in nature, or imaginative pieces that imply contradictions or impossibilities, I am well enough pleased with what I see, and neither presume nor am disposed to meddle with "vexed questions" of taste or criticism.

I will now make a few remarks on some of the pictures in the Gallery; but here I shall be most careful to avoid assuming, or even seeming to assume, the character of a critic. My object is to assist such as myself so to observe the pictures as that they may derive from them all possible amusement and instruction. Beginning with the Scripture-pieces, I come first to the picture of 'Christ healing the Sick in the Temple.' Every one who is at all conversant with the history of Him "who went about doing good," may here find ample matter for thoughts of the deepest interest. The best feelings of the heart may here be brought into vigorous activity,

ing—of earnest concern as to the moral diseases of which all physical maladies are at once the consequences and the symbols—and of fervent gratitude to Him who is justly called the "great and good physician." Besides all this, it were but natural that the picture should give rise to thoughts concerning the eminent man who painted it; such thoughts, moreover, as may lead to a wish for either learning or becoming more conversant with the history of his useful and honourable life. Thus it is that the spectator may derive both present and future entertainment from the contemplation of this or any similar work of art.

These remarks may easily be made applicable to the other Scriptural paintings in the Gallery, and therefore I need not stay to notice them. I will, however, suggest that the picture representing the Raising of Lazarus is adapted to awaken very important thoughts concerning a death far more dreadful than that of the body; and also concerning Him who is "the resurrection and the life," and who alone is able to raise man from a state of moral death to one of spiritual and immortal life.

As to the landscape pictures, they also may be made the sources of much genuine pleasure, apart from all consideration of their artistic merits. For example, they have power to carry the thoughts into the scenes of which, in their general features, they may be the exemplars; and thus, by pleasin

the imagination with ideal prospects, make some compensation for the loss of rural pleasures to those who now can seldom ramble beyond "their brick-wall bounds." They have, moreover, another and a higher power, inasmuch as they tend to remind the spectator of Him who is the God of nature, and also the source of all its beauty and magnificence.

In like manner may the historical paintings be turned to the important purpose of instruction. The facts or events to which they refer are generally of sufficient interest to warrant the perusal of the histories from whence they were taken, and thus some desirable acquaintance with the history of either our own or a foreign country may be the result of what was intended by the spectator to be only an amusement. The same, or nearly so, may be said of the imaginative pieces, as these also may be made to produce a wish for some knowledge of the fabulous subjects to which they relate; and in this way amusement may again become the handmaid of useful knowledge.*

In regard to the pictures which represent national customs or domestic economy, I need not say much in order to show their useful tendency, while

* I venture to call this knowledge "useful," because of the representative character of mythological history. If this be kept in mind, it will readily be seen that these fables may involve much of genuine and important truth.

nothing requires to be said as to their amusing character. I will therefore confine myself to the expression of an earnest wish that Hogarth's two pictures, called respectively 'Gin Lane' and 'Beer Street,' could be added to those of that eminently instructive artist which are already in the Gallery. My reasons for this wish are too obvious to call for any explanatory remark. Of the portraits in this collection I shall say nothing further than that I hope they so accurately resemble their originals, as to give a clue towards the discovery of something connected either with their intellectual or their moral character.

Here I quit the National Gallery, in and about which I have stayed too long to allow of my taking more than a hasty glance at several adjacent works of art. The chief of these are the Nelson Monument, the equestrian statues of Charles I. and George IV., and the Fountains. I say nothing of the latter, except that I am very well pleased with them. As to the statues, I will presently make a brief reference to that of George IV.; but as to the Nelson Column, I have an objection which I will venture to note at greater length—premising, however, that my faith in its validity is not very strong. Judging as a non-artistic man, I am doubtful as to the propriety of placing a statue upon the top of a single and lofty column, or, indeed, upon that of any other archi

tectural work of great altitude; because the spectator is thereby prevented from contemplating the figure, which, however, should be the proper or the chief object of attraction. Moreover, it implies a great degree of improbability (if not, indeed, what is plainly impossible), and thus tends to disturb the equable or tranquil feelings with which works of art ought to be contemplated. In this case I am sometimes a little disturbed, for, in spite of all my efforts to the contrary, I am led to ask myself how it was that the statue—which for the moment I seem to regard as having life—could have performed a climbing exploit which so far exceeds the ordinary strength or skill of a human being.

As I am now in the neighbourhood, it might seem well to notice the column and statue raised in honour of the late Duke of York; but, as what has been said of the Nelson Monument is equally applicable to this, I pass on to look at the Wellington Equestrian Statue, about which there has been so much of eager, if not angry, controversy. Here, also, my objections to the column come upon me, and I am tempted to inquire whether it was ever known that a man on horseback contrived to get upon the roof of a rather lofty building, having perpendicular walls, and, if so, for what purpose it was that he performed this singular and arduous feat. I am fearful of violating my purpose of not assuming to be a critical judge on questions

of taste, or I might here venture to suggest that a far more suitable pedestal for this statue than its present one might, perhaps, have been found on or near the summit of a large and rugged mass of rock, similar to that upon which stands the equestrian statue of Peter the Great in the Russian metropolis. In thus placing it, there could have been no idea of an impossibility, if, indeed, of any great improbability, suggested by its position; while that position would be suggestive of far greater difficulties than this having been surmounted by a resolute and persevering spirit.

Craving the reader's forbearance, I will make one more remark before I finally dismiss these subjects. This relates to equestrian statues, wherein both man and horse are represented in a state of total inaction. To me they seem, when thus represented, to be devoid of all interesting expressiveness or meaning; while they much resemble what, in real life, has a very undignified appearance. Thus, the statue in memory of George IV., in Trafalgar-square, together with that in Cornhill, in honour of the Duke of Wellington, compels me to think of a groom about to give exercise to his master's horse, rather than of a powerful monarch or a celebrated warrior. If, however, it be thought desirable that these works should sometimes be thus executed, it is, I think, possible to avoid that unimpressive aspect to which I have referred. Ther

is an incident recorded in the 'Memoirs' of that worthily-celebrated man—the late Mr. Samuel Drew—which, I venture to suggest, might supply the sculptor with a very apt subject for the representation of an inactive state, unaccompanied by any tameness of expression. As I quote from memory, I shall probably fail to give the precise words of the author; but I hope that what follows will embody the substance of the story. It appears that Mr. Drew's sister, having occasion to visit a place at a considerable distance from her home, went thither on horseback. On her return, she attempted to shorten her journey by going over the sea-beach, the tide being then at ebb. Before, however, she could effect her purpose, it began to flow. In a short time she was unable to make any further progress, as the remaining space was too much for her horse to traverse by swimming. In this extremity, she endeavoured to get beyond the high-water mark; but here another difficulty presented itself—the shore was precipitous and rocky, so that there was no landing-place. Meanwhile the tide continued to rise, placing both horse and rider in great jeopardy. The horse made an energetic effort to save himself, by climbing the rocks, and so far succeeded as to escape being drowned, although his hinder parts were immersed in the water. He retained his hold until the tide had receded sufiently to allow of his descending from his novel

and perilous elevation—a task of considerable difficulty and danger, but which was at length safely performed. During the whole of this fearful adventure his rider kept close to him, for the double purpose of giving him encouragement and securing herself. Now, in such an example as this, the sculptor might, as I presume to think, find ample scope for representing a state of inaction, relieved of all tameness, by its conveying a powerful idea of previous and violent exertion.

Here, however, I close these seeming criticisms, and, in doing so, earnestly request that whatever I may have said which may appear to be critical, may nevertheless be regarded as no more than the opinion of a plain and untaught man.

CHAPTER IV.

I HAVE already intimated my gratitude to the Government for having given to the people the means of obtaining amusement; yet I must allow myself the pleasure of again expressing it on account of some other instances in which its benevolent care has been evinced. I shall first name that of the pleasure-grounds in St. James's Park, which some years ago were made free for public use, after having been laid out in a manner which, to any one who remembers them in their previous state, can hardly fail of seeming beautiful. It is now truly gratifying to look at these grounds when they have in them their usual number of visitors, many of whom could not get either pleasant or healthful exercise but for the facilities afforded by these inviting and convenient gardens. Another instance is that of the Green Park, which also has been made a pleasant and an easily accessible place of public resort. To these I will add another, viz. that of the improvements made in Hyde Park for the same praiseworthy purpose.

It is so pleasant to find cause for commendation in those who in general have but little praise given

to them (while they meet with abundance of censure), that I must advert to yet another instance in which our rulers have shown their good-will to the people. This relates to the "School of Design" at Somerset House—to which, although it is not what is commonly called "a public exhibition," there is, nevertheless, free admission for the public at fixed hours. Whoever visits it, with a view to rational amusement, will not be disappointed. Being one day in its neighbourhood at the proper time, I looked in, and had no reason to regret having done so. There were but few students then present, it being, as I suppose, their meal-time; this, however, was perhaps an advantage rather than otherwise, for I was thereby able to take a more complete view of what was going on, as also of the accommodations provided for the students, some of whom were employed in drawing and others in modelling. My conclusion from what I saw is, that any one who wishes for instruction in the "arts of design," but who is not able to become a student, may turn even an occasional visit to a useful purpose.

Having thus briefly alluded to what the Government has done towards providing rational amusement for the people, I turn to what has been supplied with a similar view by private liberality. I will not, however, multiply examples, but confine myself to one only, which I select because I believe

it to be worthy of especial notice by all working men who have a desire to obtain rational entertainment when they are free from the calls of their necessary occupation. Many of these are glad to escape—although it be but for a brief season—not only from the unhealthy workshop or factory, but also from the "close-pent" courts or the dark alleys in which they are forced to have their habitations. Such will do well, when they go abroad,

"To range the fields and treat their lungs with air,"

to visit the delightful hamlet of Dulwich. When they get fairly out of the metropolis they will find their pathway a right pleasant one, whether they take the public road or go across the fields. In addition to its many other attractions, there is in this hamlet a large collection of beautiful paintings, which may be seen, free of expense, on any day except Friday and Sunday. If wearied by the walk, they may rest (while looking at the pictures) upon commodious seats. I doubt not that they will be much pleased with this excursion, especially should they be exempt from the almost overpowering influence of bodily infirmity by which I was oppressed while on my homeward journey. It may not be superfluous to note that the admission to the exhibition is by tickets, which, however, are easily obtainable on application to many of the

chief printsellers of London. Those who are not family-men would not do amiss to visit Dulwich on the Sunday, provided they attend public worship; and for this attendance—so highly important in itself, and so truly delightful to every right-minded person—there is ample convenience in the chapel of the college to which the picture-gallery belongs. This college is a very noble charitable institution, founded in the year 1614, by one who is said to have been an eminent dramatic performer. He afterwards became the proprietor of several places of public amusement, by which he gained so much money as enabled him to build and liberally endow this college, to which, with equal piety and modesty, he gave the finely expressive name of "God's Gift."

By a natural connexion of thought I am here reminded of another charitable institution—of equally admirable character—the Charterhouse, to which, although it be not a public exhibition, I once gained access, and which, from that time, I have been free to visit, though as yet I have not been able to avail myself of this privilege. The way in which I was led thither was as follows:—About forty years ago I read a duodecimo volume, in which was given an account of the author's travels in the United States of America. The book, though small, contained, as I thought, a large amount of valuable and highly amusing information. I could not retain

the copy which I read, as it was hired; but I felt so strong a desire to possess myself of the work, as to be put upon making a long-continued search for that purpose. All was, however, of no avail, as I could not at that time meet with a second copy. A few years ago I made another search, but with the like ill-success. Among many other places, I visited the shop at which I had hired the copy referred to. It was kept by the same persons, and the stock of books appeared to be the same, as in 1810. The good people told me that they believed such a book was somewhere in the shop, but where to look for it they could not tell. I could very easily believe this, as the general appearance of what had once been a *moving* library, but which evidently had long been a *resting* one, plainly showed that the work of discovering and disinterring the book in question was far too difficult for the aged and infirm people to whom it belonged: so I gave over my search, although my desire to gain what I had been looking after remained with me in all its force. One incident or another would constantly bring this book before the "inward eye," and thus contribute to keep alive my wish to obtain it. At length I learned from the newspapers that Her Majesty the Queen had given a Charterhouse presentation to a gentleman who was stated to have been a great traveller in various countries, among which was named North

America. He was further stated to have been the author of some valuable books. The name of this gentleman corresponding with that of the author of my much-coveted volume, coupled with the announcement that he had travelled in America, led me to resolve upon trying to see him. I had not, however, any very sanguine hopes of getting a copy of his book by this means—being of opinion that authors rarely peruse their own works after publication, and yet more rarely preserve copies of them for nearly half a century. Yet I considered that I might perhaps get some refreshment for the memory, and moreover some additional information, could I but gain access to the author. So I went to the Charterhouse, where I was soon shown the way to his room, and met with a very frank and courteous reception, which encouraged me to be somewhat free in my inquiries. In passing, I may remark that the opinions adopted by this gentleman concerning the government, the institutions, and the people of the United States, seem to me to have been fully borne out, both by subsequent events and the present state of the American Republic.

After having looked over the large, lofty, and in all respects comfortable room occupied by my host, and partaken of the food provided for him, he took me into the chapel, the dining-hall, and other parts of the institution, where I saw what filled me

with " great admiration " of the founder's piety towards God and large-heartedness towards his fellow-men. Whoever wishes for a full and also a very interesting account of this princely charity, may find it in a number of that justly esteemed publication, ' Chambers' Edinburgh Journal ;' I cannot give the date, but I think it must have been published somewhere about three or four years ago. To that account I refer the reader, as it is very far superior in all respects to any that I could give. I must not, however, omit to notice the fact, that this institution, as in the case of Dulwich College, has never borne the name of its founder, having been originally called " King James's College," in honour of the monarch in whose reign it was founded.

In regard to the worthy individual to whose kindness I was indebted for the view of what I found to be so highly interesting, I have only to add, that although an aged man, he was, when I saw him, both healthy and active. He told me that he was a stranger to sickness and disease, notwithstanding that he had travelled much in regions which are considered to be unfavourable to health, and had endured much of the hardship to which travellers are usually exposed. This freedom from bodily ailments he attributed, in a great degree, to his custom of water-drinking, which he had practised for more than forty years.

It may, perhaps, have been remarked that I make

no mention of any other than gratuitous exhibitions; my reason for this is twofold; first, because I doubt the prudence of working men spending any part of their income in "sight-seeing," especially when, as is now the case, there is so much which is really interesting to be seen without charge; and secondly, because I have no great confidence in the announcements concerning many public shows, which, if unquestionably genuine, might perhaps be worth looking at. As to those which rank with the Hottentot Venus and the Siamese Twins of former days, together with the Tom Thumb of more recent date, I consider them to be altogether disgusting, when considered as general exhibitions, and, moreover, cannot but think that they tend to foster a morbid taste for what is merely wonderful, if not, indeed, repulsively monstrous, and thus prove to be great obstacles in the way of forming or confirming a love for what is truly entertaining, and, at the same time, rationally instructive.

This leads me to remark, that, although I have referred to the public exhibitions of paintings, and other works of art, as providing for the rational amusement of the people, I do not feel satisfied that mere amusement ought to be the end of any human pursuit. Life is a warfare, in which every intelligent being is called upon to be, more or less, a combatant; and,

"Who wants amusement in the flame of battle?"

It ought, therefore, to be the main object of every one of sound mind, to be continually on the look-out for what may be useful in carrying on this warfare, from which, as there is no exemption, so neither is there any way of escape, unless recourse be had to a hermit-life in some vast and solitary wilderness.

If, indeed, this needful knowledge can be gained through an entertaining or inviting medium, there is no objection to be made against such a mode of obtaining it; but, if this be not practicable, it then becomes imperatively binding upon a moral agent, who, be it remembered, is also an accountable being, to learn the art of making what is a duty a source of real pleasure. This art is not so difficult of acquirement as many would suppose; of which there is abundant proof in the cases of not a few of our species, who have given to the world full evidence that they never lacked amusement, although their time was almost unceasingly employed in earnest application to some business or study that called for the habitual exercise of patient, if not, indeed, of laborious thought. These truly honourable persons were happy, in the best sense of that often misused word, for they were conscious of being engaged in pursuits which tended to promote the general and permanent well-being of others: and whoever feels this consciousness, cannot fail of ing far more than merely entertained. On the

contrary, those who pursue amusement only, are in great danger of not only failing to obtain it, but also of involving themselves, and perhaps others also (who may be dependent upon them) in much of real perplexity and discomfort.

Of this I knew a notable example, in the case of a fellow-workman, whom I will venture to call

THE AMUSEMENT HUNTER.

He was, in many respects, a praiseworthy man, being of temperate habits, a good workman, fairly intelligent upon many subjects, of a good temper and becoming manners. He was, moreover, a family-man, and seemed to be truly attached to his wife and children. But there was a serious drawback upon all his good qualities in his inordinate love of amusement. By this he was often drawn, first, into self-deception, and then, as the necessary consequence of such deception, into a wrong course of action. He had, it appeared, been formerly connected with a company of strolling players, whose manner of life, albeit of a thriftless and vagrant character, seems to have very considerable attractions for many. This was the case with my workfellow, who, in spite of past experience, and at the hazard of incurring both trouble and loss, often persuaded himself that he could "turn a penny," by giving theatrical entertainments, of which he himself was so ardent

lover. These speculations usually turned out very unfortunately for his pocket, involving him in debt which he was ill able to discharge, and hindering him from following his proper business, at which he might have earned good wages. He then had to endure the pangs of useless regret, which, judging from the symptoms that he usually manifested, seem to have been acute. To these self-reproaches were often added the severe rebukes of his more prudent shopmates or the provoking taunts of those among them who loved to inflict pain. At length he grew tired of his theatrical pursuits, and then took to verse-making. On one occasion he wrote a piece, which he called 'The Theatre,' with copious notes, for the purpose of illustrating or confirming the facts recorded in the text. I do not venture to say more of the versification, than that it was, as I judged, quite equal to much that finds its way into print; but as to the sentiments, they were really deserving of approbation. The piece was prefaced by a dedication, in a rather theatrical style, addressed to a most worthy gentleman, a minister of the Established Church. But he went no further than this, in his literary course, as he had not the means of getting his poem through the press.

He had now to discover some new source of entertainment. As he had a talent for mimicry, found a good deal of amusement in imitat-

ing the gait or the general manners of his workfellows, to the no small annoyance of some; while others were made merry by seeing themselves, as it were, in a mirror, which, while it gave a somewhat distorted reflection, yet preserved a general resemblance to the original. At other times, he employed himself in collecting all the gossiping information that he could obtain; and this he would often use to a rather troublesome extent. Then he affected Odd-Fellowship, all the so-called secrets of which he would, with great glee, divulge to his brethren of the shopboard. This, however, often led to angry feeling on the part of other members of the Odd Fellows' club, but he enjoyed their manifestations of wrath, and could, at all times, easily conquer them in a battle of mere words.

All these resources, however, failed to satisfy the cravings of his wayward fancy, and, therefore, were successively discarded, while he set out in quest of some new object wherewith to supply their place. In this last adventure he happily met with one which could not be easily exhausted, while it had the merit of being truly instructive as well as entertaining.

My worthy friend before mentioned was a collector of curious insects, and often, in examining specimens, which to him were new, used a small microscope. The accounts which he gave of hi

discoveries by this means attracted the attention of my hero, who, forthwith, set himself to the work of insect collecting. By the aid of my friend's instrument, which was freely lent to him, he greatly added to the pleasure given him by his new pursuit. He often made short excursions into the adjacent country, and seldom returned without bringing with him some entomological specimens which were new to himself, and, sometimes, to my friend also. Ere long, he was master of a collection of insects; with which, together with numerous pieces of green turf, wild-flower plants, and other productions of the fields, he ornamented the little room in which he lived, so as to make it one of the prettiest, as it also was one of the cleanest and neatest, apartments that I have ever seen. All this was well, if not, indeed, highly praiseworthy; and, could he have continued to regard the study of insects as being, in his case, fitting only for an amusement, there could have been no harm done; while, perhaps, some real good might have been produced. But in this, as in other instances, he was led to aim at making his living dependent upon what was wholly inadequate for that purpose.

Before he had fully entered upon his new speculation, we were separated, I think, by my removing to London; and thus I lost sight of him for several years. At length I re-encountered him in the following rather curious manner. In the hot

summer of 1818, while indulging myself with an afternoon's recreation, I was in the act of crossing Hyde Park, on my way to Kensington Gardens, which I had nearly reached, when I observed a large instrument, which turned out to be a solar microscope, standing upon the greensward, without, as it seemed, having any one to watch over its safety. Soon, however, I discovered a man stretched at full length upon the grass with his face uppermost. This proved to be my former workfellow, who was now engaged in the calling of an insect exhibitor. He instantly recognised me, and, giving me a most hearty welcome, insisted upon my seeing some of the wonderful objects of which he was the possessor. I am bound to say the "sight" was well worth seeing. His instrument, being of a highly magnifying power, enabled him to show me many specimens of animalcula, some of which were truly surprising, while the whole, viewed collectively, was well adapted to produce a feeling of devout admiration in regard to the wisdom of their great Creator. We then parted, and I heard no more of him until after a considerable lapse of time; when, as I was proceeding along the Edgware Road, I observed a small cottage having a large showboard affixed to its front, upon which were written in very conspicuous characters the words "Grand Solar Exhibition." Beneath this, in smaller letters, appeared an ex-

tract from the 'Morning Hymn' of Milton's Adam:—

"These are thy glorious works, parent of good!"

and so on. By these significant tokens I was reminded of my old acquaintance, and concluded that he was the proprietor or manager of this magnificent display. I could not then call, in order to verify my conjecture, but afterwards found that it was a correct one. I once more lost all trace of him, until, on a dreary winter evening, I again met with him as I was going home after the conclusion of my day's work. He had then resumed his proper business, since all his efforts to procure a maintenance by his exhibition had turned out to be worse than useless. As usual, he was very poorly clad; but he was, as he had ever been, clean in his person, and decent in his general appearance. He was in deep grief at the time, on account of the death of one of his children, and told me, with much emotion, that he considered this bereavement in the light of a Divine judgment upon him, because of his many sins.

From that time until now, a period of more than thirty years, I have neither seen nor heard of him; nevertheless, I think it probable that he is yet in this life; and if so, I should be much pleased at meeting with him. Should he chance to see the outline of his character which I have here sketched,

I doubt not that he will recognise some traces of the hand that drew it. He will, I am sure, fully acquit me of all ill-feeling towards him, and acknowledge that, while I have not flattered him, by attributing to him qualities which he did not possess, so neither have I caricatured him by giving a distorted or grotesque portrait. Most glad should I be to learn that now, when like myself he is becoming an old man, he has settled down into staid and sober-minded habits. Meanwhile I venture to hold him up as an admonitory example of the evils consequent upon an inordinate love of mere amusement.

CHAPTER V.

After what I have advanced in favour of popular knowledge, it may not be out of place if I here advert to the now much-mooted question of popular ignorance, a question vastly momentous, inasmuch as it involves the safety and the happiness of the whole community. Ignorance, crime, and misery necessarily go together, and it is an incontrovertible fact that the most profound ignorance upon every subject connected with man's best interests prevails among many myriads of even a London population, notwithstanding its general pretensions to superior intelligence. Of the adult portion of these myriads there is, I fear, but little warrant for believing that it will ever become much better instructed than it now is. Life is too short, and human power too limited, for the accomplishment of a task at once so arduous and so vast as that of duly instructing such a multitude of thoroughly ignorant people. As to the youthful portion, however, there is better cause for hoping that it may, if properly cared for, become fairly instructed, both in morals and secular knowledge, especially if some way should be discovered whereby it might escape from the baneful influence

of demoralizing and debasing example. It is one of the most cheering signs of the times, that a large number of able and rightly-disposed persons have, at length, become aware of the worse than merely brutish ignorance and sensuality that so widely prevail, and are doing all that in them lies towards enlightening and morally elevating their wretchedly degraded fellow-beings.

But the work is almost astoundingly laborious and difficult, because of its vast magnitude, and also of the many formidable obstacles that oppose its progress. Yet there is no cause for despair. What has already been effected is sufficient to inspire a confidence of yet greater success. If the work be carried on by those who will remember that it demands all the labour that can be brought to bear upon it, they will not waste either their time or their powers in finding fault with each other, or in crossing each other's path. All will, probably, sometimes fall into a wrong course; all, therefore, must be forbearing and charitably disposed, so that they may work in unison, "with one heart," if not with one mind, or no real good can be produced by their otherwise praiseworthy exertions. There will, perhaps, be proposed many schemes for bettering the people's condition; some of which will, evidently, be mere nostrums, while others may, if brought into action, turn out to be greatly inadequate for the required purpose, though not without

their use, in preparing the way for better contrived and more effective measures. Above all things, it should be well understood and remembered that there can be no permanent amelioration of the people's domestic or social condition until their moral constitution is so far renovated as to allow their mental energies to be brought into a state of healthy and well-directed action. The work of genuine reformation must begin with individuals, and, in every case, it must begin at the heart, or there can be no permanent good effected. All that may be done in the way of either political reform or social improvement will be of no real utility, unless the public mind be previously well instructed in the principles of genuine truth and goodness. The work of communicating, or rather, of disseminating these principles, where the soil has hitherto remained unbroken, will assuredly prove both laborious and difficult. The accumulated ignorance of many centuries is not to be removed in a day, nor by any but the most strenuous and persevering efforts. To such as are duly qualified for this great work, I need say nothing as to the ineffectiveness of all human efforts, unless they be directed and aided by Him who is at once "wonderful in counsel and excellent in working." But I forbear to enlarge; observing, however, that *thus* far my remarks have been confined to that large class of persons which, although

thoroughly ignorant and fearfully depraved, nevertheless forms the foundation upon which rests the whole social edifice. How perilous must be the condition of that edifice while its basis is thus unsound, and, moreover, pregnant with combustible matter, I will not attempt to show; I will, however, venture to recommend the subject to the most serious consideration of the Christian philanthropist, whatever may be his rank in society.

Instances of the ignorance and viciousness which abound in the class to which I refer, have often come under my notice. In some cases, I have endeavoured to ascertain something of the individual's intellectual and moral state; and the result has been such as to convince me that we have among us a multitude of beings whose chief claim to be regarded as human seems to consist in their external form, so completely are the understanding blinded and the will corrupted. The difficulty of dealing with these formidable evils is much increased by the fact, that they are not confined to the lowest class of the people. They prevail to no trifling extent among the classes that occupy a superior rank. Thus, among mechanics, and other handicraftsmen, vast numbers are almost totally ignorant upon the supremely important subjects of morals and religion. It is not going beyond the truth to affirm that by far the greater number of these people never enter the places where they might obtain

instruction upon these and other branches of necessary and truly desirable knowledge. It is lamentable to see how they waste their leisure time, especially their Sundays ; which to a working man are in so many respects of incalculable value. Attired in their dirty, and often ragged, working garments, they loiter about the public ways, or congregate, when arrives the much longed-for hour of opening them, in the houses where "strong drink" may be obtained. Here they spend no inconsiderable amount of their earnings in gratifying their sensual and morally debasing appetites, to the utter neglect of all the best interests of both themselves and their families.

If the subject of religion be made the topic of conversation, as it often is in tippling companies, it is in general only that it may be laughed at, or treated with the most bitter and hearty contempt. Happily there are many exceptions to this too general rule, and these exceptions are increasing ; but even here there is much cause for regret, because, although the minds of many are being instructed in useful science, the noblest and the most valuable of all sciences, that of religion, is either totally neglected or despised and discarded. Yet it were not difficult to show, that whatever branch of knowledge is either hostile to this paramount science or in no way sanctioned by it is, to the full extent of its hostility or want of sanction, defective in its

power of compassing the only proper end of all true knowledge, that of training the human mind for genuine usefulness in this life, and, indirectly at least, for the felicitous avocations of that which is to come.

But I must not enlarge upon this topic further than to observe, first, that if I seem to have been severe, I have not gone beyond the truth; and, secondly, that if I be thought to have derived my conclusions from insufficient premises, my answer must be, that I once belonged to a trade club, held at what was popularly known as a "house of call," which sometimes numbered from seven to eight hundred members. I am bold to say that, with the exception of perhaps fifty, who were Roman Catholics, and who in general attended the morning service of their church, not twenty paid any regard whatever to religious worship, nor in any other way recognised the claims of religion. I have been guided by this fact, in coming to a conclusion upon the general question, and I think that I am fully warranted in so doing, as men of other trades are not known to be more attentive to the great subjects of morals and religion than are those of my own. I will only add, that I have no reason to believe that they are now in a more hopeful state than they were at the time alluded to.

I now come to another class of persons, among whom there are numerous instances of profoun-

ignorance upon every subject except that of their own calling; and even in this they are often so ill instructed, in respect of the principles upon which it ought to be conducted, as to make it the instrument of deteriorating, rather than of improving, both their intellectual powers and their moral feelings. All this may seem to be harsh, but it is too true to be successfully controverted. I will give one or two examples of the very disreputable, because voluntary ignorance, which may even now be found in men belonging to this class.

About five or six years ago, while conversing with a tradesman, who then was carrying on a good business, our discourse happened to turn upon books, when he affirmed, and seemingly with perfect sincerity, that he could not perceive or imagine the utility of any book whatever, unless it were a day-book or a ledger; from which observation the reader will readily estimate the amount of either secular or religious knowledge which he possessed.

Another example is that of a tradesman, a family man, by whom I was gravely told a similar tale, as to his not being able to see any utility in books; and who added that, even with respect to children, not excepting his own, he could not believe that they were at all needful or desirable. Being a little startled at this avowal, I doubted whether he spoke seriously, and therefore

questioned him somewhat closely upon the subject. The manner in which he answered these questions convinced me that he was quite in earnest. Meanwhile (and I beg the reader's especial attention to this particular) he expressed a deliberate and full belief that it was really good for himself to eat heartily of animal food at supper-time, and moreover to drink freely afterwards of ardent spirits; yet at this very time he was in no small danger of being attacked by that formidable disorder which in a multitude of instances

> "cramm'd intemperance knocks
> Down to the ground at once, as butcher felleth ox."

I ventured to advise him as to the pressing necessity, in his case, of strict temperance, both in eating and drinking, when he made that common yet truly humiliating confession, that he could not deny himself these gratifications; and thus our conference ended.

To these examples I could, were it needful, add many others, but I forbear; merely observing, that I have met with men of the same class, who were almost totally ignorant upon the most familiar subjects; such, for instance, as the principal events, or the most celebrated persons, recorded in either sacred or secular history, not excepting even that of their own country. But this is an unpleasing subject; and I hasten to quit it for one of a more

inviting aspect. Ere, however, I finally dismiss it, I must say a little in the way of excuse for the ignorance upon which I have been remarking, which, in many instances, it is but fair to suppose, has not been altogether voluntary. It is not very long ago that the means of easily acquiring useful knowledge were, for the first time, placed fairly within the reach of the poorer classes of society, to which many, who now hold the rank of master-tradesmen, originally belonged. Thus, at the only proper time for beginning to acquire knowledge, they were, to a great extent, destitute of the means; meanwhile, not a few of those who, from their rank and education, ought to have recognised its high value, and to have promoted its dissemination among the people, were either quite careless of their duty, or directly hostile to popular instruction. In my own case, I well remember to have been repeatedly scolded for having given some signs of wishing for book-knowledge. These rebukes, being given by an aged man, were on that account very unseemly; but they were made much more so, by reason of the rebuker having for many years been a bookseller, and who was then living at his ease upon the profits of his former trade. Under these adverse and often positively discouraging circumstances, it is perhaps not surprising that so many men of mature age, and now of respectable condition, should be so greatly deficient as they

are in regard to knowledge. Except in the comparatively few instances where there there was, on the part of a poor boy, a strong natural desire for intellectual instruction, it was little likely that any voluntary efforts would be made in order to acquire it; while it was still less so that any sacrifices would be submitted to for that purpose. After an individual has passed through the seasons of childhood and early youth, without having been duly instructed, it is rarely that any considerable, or even merely adequate, amount of knowledge is obtained. In many instances, there is no convenient means of getting it; while, in yet more numerous cases, there is no desire for it, because there is no power of perceiving its value, either as a source of rational entertainment, or as the means of adding weight to the influence of character or condition.

Here I take leave of this topic, upon which I have, perhaps, dwelt too long; yet if my remarks should be the means of subserving the true interests of any who are now growing up in ignorance, and who, consequently, are in danger of becoming either positively vicious or grossly sensual, I may, as I hope, stand excused for my prolixity.

CHAPTER VI.

I now resume my narrative, which, as the reader may perhaps remember, has not yet been brought beyond the middle of the year 1845. In the spring of that year I lost a kind patron, by the decease of the late Mr. Thomas Hood, the justly-celebrated author. To this gentleman I had been known for several years, during which time I had his full permission to wait upon him whenever I wished to do so. It was however but seldom that I could avail myself of this privilege, for a privilege it certainly was. When I could thus indulge myself, I invariably met with a most courteous and encouraging reception, both from himself and Mrs. Hood, and I shall not, I hope, ever cease gratefully to remember my honoured and kind friends. Mr. Hood's conversation was to me highly interesting, and it was my own fault if it were not also very instructive. There was nothing about it of that light and jocular kind which many might have supposed; on the contrary, it was as grave and earnest as it well could be, and, moreover, marked by indications of such feelings as were, in my view, highly honourable to him. I fully believe

him to have been a genuine philanthropist; ready at all times, and in all practicable ways, to aim at increasing the comforts and promoting the true interests of humanity. Of his deeply earnest sympathy with human suffering, his 'Song of the Shirt' affords an affecting and convincing proof. This sympathy was the more honourable to him, as he was, when he wrote that song, heavily burdened by cares, and borne down by severe bodily disease. He was, indeed, at all times very much afflicted by physical pain and disorder; so that I could not but wonder at his making such arduous literary exertions as those in which he was almost incessantly engaged. I can truly affirm that I never saw such another instance of the power of mind over matter as I witnessed in the case of this gentleman. After his decease I was favoured with the continued good will of his widow, who employed me to make clothes for her son, and, in other ways, gave me full proof of her wish to promote my well being. I take great pleasure in recording the grateful sense which I retain of all the kindnesses shown to me by her and Mr. Hood. I have some books which they gave me, among which is a copy of that valuable work, 'The Rambler,' by Dr. Johnson; and I hardly need to add that I carefully preserve these memorials of their kindly feelings.

I am here led to remark, that it was through

Mr. Hood's courtesy that I had an opportunity of becoming acquainted with the history and the writings of Mr. Charles Lamb, a gentleman whom I judge to have been a very worthy person, as well as a justly-eminent author. The perusal of his works, and also of his memoirs, gave me much pleasure. By the same courtesy I was permitted to read some of the works of Mr. Lamb's amiable and gifted sister, who, under the feigned name of Mrs. Leicester, contributed many pieces of mingled entertainment and instruction, for the use and benefit of young people. I was also allowed to peruse one of Mr. Lamb's manuscript letters. It was a very amusing epistle; and the more so, because of its containing two figures, which the writer affirms are the nearest approaches he could make towards the delineation of the human form. They were meant to represent himself and his sister. I forbear to give copies, as it will suffice to observe that they were respectively made up of a circle and five straight lines, from which description the reader's imagination will easily form an image, not very unlike the original drawings.

I am here reminded of having been permitted, by another honoured patron, to read a very long letter written by that able and good man the late Mr. Samuel Drew. It was chiefly filled with curious information relative to the traditions and customs of the people of Cornwall, Mr. Drew's

native county. There was also an account of the architectural and other antiquities then existing in the vicinity of the writer's native place. I have, in my former book, stated that I had read the 'Memoirs' of this justly-distinguished man; and I here take an opportunity of recommending them to the attentive perusal of all who wish to acquire knowledge, but who want the proper leisure, and other requisites, for obtaining it. In Mr. Drew's personal history they will not fail of seeing how effectually a resolute and patient mind can overcome all obstacles that are not necessarily insurmountable. The prudence of this eminent man was evinced by his avoiding the rock upon which so many self-instructed authors have split. He did not suffer his literary tastes to interfere with his proper duties, but continued, long after he became an author, to look for a maintenance from his worldly calling, regarding literature rather as an amusement than as a source of pecuniary profit. Subsequently he was engaged wholly in literary pursuits, but even then his practical wisdom was evident; for he did not employ himself at his own risk, or on mere speculation, but was retained at a competent salary as the editor of a respectable periodical publication. By acting in this considerate manner he secured himself against that humiliating poverty and heart-consuming vexation which have been endured by many whose sad

history is too well known to require that I should record their names.

It may readily be seen that authors of this class should regard literature as a crutch to be used occasionally, rather than as a staff whereon to trust entirely for support. There are some remarks upon this subject by those eminent authors Lord Byron and Mr. Charles Lamb, which strike me as being singularly just and forcible. His lordship, on being asked for his advice as to the querist's giving up a permanent and sufficiently remunerating situation, so that he might apply himself wholly to literary pursuits, thus answers him:—

> "You know what ills the author's life assail—
> Toil, envy, want, the patron, and the jail."

"Do not renounce writing, but never trust entirely to authorship. If you have a profession, retain it, and it will be, like Prior's fellowship, a last and sure resource." Mr. Lamb, in answer to the same person, says, "If you have but five consolatory minutes between the desk and the bed, make much of them, and live a century in them, rather than turn slave to the booksellers. I have known many authors want for bread, some repining, others enjoying the blessed security of a sponging-house; all agreeing they had rather have been tailors, weavers—what not?—rather than the things they

were. I have known some starved, some go mad; one dear friend literally dying in a workhouse! You know not—may you never know—the miseries of subsisting by authorship!" (See 'Lamb's Letters,' vol. ii. page 88.) This excellent advice was followed, and thus the worthy and gifted man referred to was happily preserved from becoming liable to the evils which Mr. Lamb so forcibly depicts. He has continued, and, I believe, still continues, to earn his living at the desk; but he has not lost his taste for literature, as is sufficiently testified by the several works which since then he has sent into the world.

For myself, I have no great reason to complain of either the "pains" or the "perils" of authorship; but it must be remembered, first, that I never abandoned nor neglected my proper business for the sake of being a professional author; and, secondly, that I providentially fell into the hands of a gentleman who, as I fully believe, had no wish to serve himself without at the same time serving me. If all publishers were of a like spirit, there would be much less of the poverty and unhappiness now so common among the poorer classes of authors. Yet, notwithstanding all the benefit which has been permitted to follow my humble literary efforts, I would, were I able to do "a day's work in a day," much rather make or mend clothes than attempt to make books, pro

vided, however, that I could get, as I once could, a "fair day's wages for a fair day's work." In this case I should be enabled to follow my little book-making business without anxiety as to the pecuniary issue; and thus it would be simply an amusement, whereas it has hitherto been an imperative duty, as I was unable to earn money by any other means. Yet, although it was toilsome, it was not repulsive, for it gave promise of being useful. This promise was in each instance fulfilled, and to a much greater extent than I could have ventured to look for. As to the "pains and penalties" of authorship in the case of a poor man, I do not complain of those I have had to bear. That which might, perhaps, be somewhat vexatious at the time has long ceased to be so; and I will not inflict upon the reader a statement of matters about which I seldom think, or which, if I remember them, seem but trifles.

There are, however, one or two little incidents which, as they may perhaps be admonitory to some reader who is contemplating authorship, I will briefly note. They will show that even the small amount of fame which falls to the share of such authors as myself is subjected to somewhat heavy drawbacks.

In the first instance, I was told that it had been decided in a company at Paris that my little book could not have been written by a working man. Since then I have heard that the manuscript was in so confused and imperfect a state when it passed

into the publisher's hands, as to require to be almost entirely re-written by a competent person before it could be sent to the printer. Further, I have been admonished that my attention to literature had an unpropitious influence upon my tailoring business, since it was believed by many that the two pursuits were so incompatible, that if a man made any good progress in the one, he must of necessity neglect the other. By the way, I observe that these good people have no notion whatever that there is any incompatibility between habits of intemperate eating, drinking, or smoking, and a due regard to matters of business. In excuse for these habits they will maintain that every one requires some recreation or amusement, but they will not admit this excuse in my case, because they are unable to perceive that any amusement could be derived from either reading or composing a book. Time was when I should have taken the trouble of defending myself, and of attempting to show how greatly I had been enabled to make my amusements conducive to the support and well-being of myself and family. I should also have made it known that, for the most part, I attended to my literary business when I was unable, through bodily disorder, to work at my proper calling, and that I was sometimes obliged to employ one of my sons as my secretary, in consequence of my being unequal to the manual labour of writing; bu

having been taught the utter uselessness of arguing against foregone conclusions, and, moreover, bearing in mind the well-known Hudibrastic couplet—

"Convince a man against his will,
He's of the same opinion still"—

I have long ceased to make any defence against these or similar charges, and have noticed them here for the purpose of amusing the reader, rather than of giving vent to any personal feelings.

I will now record an incident, in which, however, I was very slightly concerned, and not at all with my own consent. Should it be the means of restraining some embryo author from acting rashly or unreasonably, it will not have been uselessly chronicled.

What I am about to narrate refers to one for whom I can find no more significant title than that of

THE SELF-RELYING AUTHOR.

This was a simple-minded man who took up the notion, which no persuasions could induce him to throw aside, that he was a poet, and one moreover of no mean order. His poetical theory was that which is so commonly held, namely, that whatever is written in rhyme is poetry; and that if it be of a strictly moral character it is good poetry. As this good man found each of these characteristics in his compositions, he was led

to believe that he was entitled to hold the rank of an authorised poetical writer. He was, like myself, employed in a sedentary occupation, and worked at home. As his "better half" was generally absent, her occupation being that of a nurse, he was much alone, and thus had abundant opportunity for cogitation, and, very naturally, endeavoured to put his thoughts into an orderly shape. As no form seemed to be so suitable as that of verse, he adopted it, and went manfully to work, persevering until he had composed as many pieces in rhyme as would make a small volume. The question with him now was, how he could give his compositions to the public, so as to gain both fame and money by the venture. He was led to this consideration chiefly from having heard that I had published a little book, which had proved a very profitable speculation. From these shadowy materials his imagination soon formed such a glowing picture of the advantages connected with authorship, as led him to resolve upon immediately preparing his manuscript for the press. Here, however, he began to perceive that there were some difficulties to be encountered, for which he was not fully prepared. With a view to obtaining assistance in the matter, he repeatedly craved the loan of a copy of my little volume; but as it seemed to me somewhat unreasonable to be asked to lend a book to one who was well able to buy i

I declined to grant his request.* In this dilemma he betook himself to a kindhearted lady, who was able to give him both advice and assistance. I know not how far these were bestowed, but, if I am rightly informed, they were thrown away; for the author was determined that his manuscript should go to the printer, and accordingly to the printer it went. Then, however, arose another question far more puzzling than any that had preceded it: this had special reference to the ways and means; for the printer, like a prudent tradesman, hesitated about going to work until he had some satisfactory prospects of being remunerated. After a little consideration, the author hit upon a plan which promised to relieve him of all anxiety on this head. He was the owner of several neat and pretty cottages; and it occurred to him that the required amount might be raised by mortgaging one or more of these, which he soon resolved to do; his resolution was quickly carried into effect, and the money thus provided was devoted to the payment of the printer. Whether, or not, the sale of his book enabled him to redeem his mortgaged property, I cannot say; but I think it more than

* This was not the only instance in which I was asked to lend a copy of my book. One applicant gave as a reason for making this out-of the-way request, that it was desirable to look through the book before buying it, in order to see whether its contents would be satisfactory.

probable that it did not, especially as he employed none of the usual means of making a book known. However this may be, I have little doubt that the property was, ere long, again in his possession; inasmuch as he was of very frugal habits, and had no family to provide for; while, as in many other instances (not excepting my own), "the grey mare was the better horse." I have quite as little doubt, also, of the success of the poet in finding purchasers of his books; for, like Peter Pindar's razor-seller (of famous memory), he firmly believed that what was made in order to be sold ought not to remain unsold; and therefore he adopted all the means within his knowledge or contrivance for the purpose of disposing of his stock. Not being troubled with the sensitiveness, or delicacy of feeling common to authors, he made no difficulty of commending his literary ware; and he did so with about the same earnestness and assurance that he would have manifested had he been selling shoes. He could do this with the more freedom, because the good people among whom he chiefly looked for customers were quite unconscious that what he did was in any respect unseemly. I must (in common fairness) add, that I believe his verses to have been better adapted for usefulness, in the case of these worthy but untaught people, than would have been poetry of a higher order. In regard to the purity of its morals, he was certainly quite right when he de-

scribed his book as being "a good article" and "well worth the price" put upon it. There was, of course, a slow sale; but this was, to him, an advantage rather than otherwise; for it required an additional number of excursions in order to obtain customers. The good man, although not indolent, was far from resembling him of whom it is recorded that

"Ease was his chief disease,"

and thus he was quite likely to prefer a quiet and leisurely country walk, with the accompaniment of a little pleasant gossip, to being shut up within doors, the occupant of a shoemaker's stall. Acting in accordance with these views, he was often to be seen during the fine summer mornings setting out on these expeditions. It was truly pleasant to look at him—a small, active man, neatly attired, with a countenance betokening that he was at peace with himself and with every one else. Carrying his bag of books, he wended his way with a light heart and sprightly step, while, often,

"As he went some merry lay he sang"

I know not whether he is still in this life, but think it very probable; for a heart so free from "carking care" is highly favourable to health and length of days.

I must now turn from this good man; and in doing so will take occasion to observe, that his example in regard to the manner of providing

money for the printer is not intended to be held up as worthy of imitation. It is the spirit of calm and settled resolve, carrying out its purposes amidst many obstacles, that is here meant to be commended. It will be well if the example here given be followed by any one who may need to be told that without much of this spirit no one can reasonably expect to obtain the objects of his wishes, however needful they may be to his welfare.

CHAPTER VII.

I ONCE more return to my narrative, from which I have perhaps too far wandered. In the concluding sentence of the 'Memoirs of a Working Man,' I informed the reader that I had resolved to begin another literary task; and I kept my word, as I forthwith set about one which had long been in abeyance. Whether or not it will ever be completed, and, if completed, put into print, are questions which I cannot answer. The subject is one that is to me especially attractive, but I fear that it exceeds my power to do it full justice; while, even were this difficulty removed, I should be little inclined to publish what, most probably, would find but small favour with the reading public. I am therefore contented with having written what has been commended by several gentlemen who are fully competent to give a just opinion, and sometimes derive satisfaction from the thought that it may, at a future time, be useful to one member or another of my family. It is for similar reasons that I do not again try my hand at another favourite subject; for, although my first effort in that direction was greatly successful, I was in-

debted for that success to the efforts of several benevolent gentlemen who kindly assisted me in procuring subscribers for my intended publication, as some of them also did in the sale of the copies which remained after the subscribers had been supplied. At the present time, however, I could not expect similar aid, as all but one of these gentlemen have gone hence, while the survivor is no longer able to make such exertions. The manner of publishing these projected compositions must therefore remain for future consideration; meanwhile I think it probable that I shall, as I may find opportunity, go on with the work of preparing them for the press.

Thus much will suffice for an account of my literary performances and projects during the year 1845. I will now mention what I then did in the way of reading. I had little time or strength for this purpose; yet I looked through several interesting books, among which was a copy of Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered,' translated by Fairfax. I had previously read Hoole's translation of this poem, with which I was well pleased, but I was yet more gratified with that of Fairfax: this, however, was caused solely by my partiality for the structure of the verse adopted in this translation over that employed by Hoole. It may be well to add that I could give no opinion respecting the merits of the respective translations, being neither a judge of poetry nor conversant with the Italian language.

I also looked through St. Augustine's 'Confessions,' a book which I should like to read attentively, inasmuch as it gives a view of the inner life of a very remarkable man. Besides these books, I went through an essay on 'The Habitual Exercise of Love to God,' by that eminently good man the late Mr. J. J. Gurney. I venture to recommend this little book to the attention of all who wish to learn the way to genuine happiness; for therein it is made evident that true happiness may be enjoyed

"Even in this noisy, this unsettled scene."

In addition to these books I had, by the favour of an honoured friend, an opportunity of reading a work which could not but be deeply interesting to an invalid like myself. This was a treatise on 'The Power of the Soul over the Body.' I will not presume to give anything like a critical opinion of this work; but I am, nevertheless, at liberty to state that I believe it to be of great worth, as it reached a fourth edition in less than four years from the date of its first publication. It is worthy of remark that its author is himself a striking example of the "power" concerning which he has written—having long been the subject of severe and almost unmitigated bodily disorder.

Here I close my notices of the year 1845: a year during which I was often, and in various ways, reminded of that quaintly-worded but finely expres-

sive proverb already quoted,* "God's providence is my inheritance;" and I take pleasure in recording my full belief in its truthfulness as applied to myself and my family.

In entering upon another year's history, I again advertise the reader that it will comprise but little of an amusing character; if, however, it should contain what may subserve the higher purposes of instruction or admonition, I shall be far more satisfied than I should be if it were entirely made up of merely entertaining materials. At the beginning of this year my usual half-solitary state was made yet more lonely by reason of several changes in my domestic circumstances, which, as they could not be interesting to the reader, I shall forbear to dwell upon. Thus I was led to look about me, in order to find something wherewith to entertain myself when for the time I might be free from my usual duties. It had been utter folly to have attempted engaging in out-of-door amusements; while it would have been quite idle to have looked for any visitors in whose conversation I could feel an interest; I therefore had no alternative but that of endeavouring to find entertainment in what was near at hand, and which might be suggestive of pleasant ideas or recollections. Being in earnest, I had the reward usually given to earnestness of effort, for I suc-

* At page 19.

ceeded in finding an object which suited my wishes. This was a copy of that volume which, for its unapproachable excellence, well deserves its distinctive title of 'The Book.' Although much worn, and somewhat mutilated, yet it pleased and still pleases me more than could any other copy, for it was the chosen companion of my early years, and therefore serves to remind me of much that either amuses the fancy or touches the heart.

The reader will perhaps bear with me while I give some description of this antiquated volume. Its cover is of wood, overlaid with leather, which is ornamented and defended by pieces of brass-work, and it still retains portions of the clasps which formerly secured it. From the appearance of the edges, I conclude that they were originally gilt. Thus much for its exterior; internally it presents several features which do not appear in modern editions of the book: first, there is a copy (in the old English character) of the Royal Proclamation for the 'Uniformity of Common Prayer:' then follows a Preface, and this is succeeded by an article upon 'Ceremonies:' then comes the 'Book of Common Prayer,' bearing date in the reign of King Charles I. The several books are embellished (?) by ornamented initial letters and tail-pieces, some of the latter appearing to be emblematical. The Apocryphal books are included, and occupy their usual places. I take pleasure in noting these little

particulars; but I feel a much higher pleasure in telling the reader that the book bears indubitable marks of having been much and carefully read; some portions have, in consequence, become a good deal worn, especially the Book of Psalms. Here many leaves which had given way have been carefully replaced—by one, however, who seems either to have had no knowledge of numerical signs, or to have thought that, so long as the loose leaves were again secured, it mattered not where they were placed. Hence, what remains of the book is now in a state of most admirable disorder, requiring no little trouble to be read consecutively; and, after all the care that has been taken, the psalms now remaining do not amount to more than ninety-six out of the hundred and fifty which compose the book.

I love, in imagination, to look back upon the circumstances under which I was wont to peruse this venerable volume. My readings were chiefly by stealth; for often when I was supposed to be asleep I was thus employed by the feeble light of a rush candle, and the marks are still remaining which I made with a pencil of my own manufacture, in order to note where I left off reading. From that time to the present, the book has seldom, if ever, been read by any one except myself; and therefore it is not much more worn than it was nearly half a century ago. I continue to use it, in spite of its small and in many places almost illegible

type, although I am now unable to read a well-printed book without the aid of spectacles.

How it came into the hands of my grandmother, to whom it belonged, I know not; but it could not have been by purchase, except at second or third hand, for, in its original state, it must have borne a much higher price than any poor person could have afforded to give. I have often employed my fancy in conjecturing what might have been the circumstances and the religious habits of its earlier owners, and thus I sometimes form an ideal picture which it gives me much pleasure to contemplate. For example, I seem to behold the interior of a lowly yet neat and comfortable cottage: the time is Sunday evening; an aged man and woman are respectively engaged, the one in reading, the other in hearing read, some portion of this volume—most likely the chapters which formed the lessons for the day's Church-service, or that chapter which contains the text of the minister's sermon. They give good token of being deeply interested with what the book announces, and, moreover, that they are deriving from it much of that inward peace which too often is unknown to the learned and critical reader of Holy Writ. With but little trouble I can further picture to myself this venerable couple, in the attitude of worship, giving utterance to their devout feelings in the beautiful language of the devotional compositions which the piety of learned and elo-

quent men has provided for the use and benefit of their unlettered brethren; or, I can imagine a lonely man or woman similarly engaged. Perhaps the solitary reader may have been bereft of a conjugal partner, and looks here for words of comfort and encouragement, such as may inspire the heart with that mingled fortitude and resignation which nothing but a full belief in the declarations of this book can be the means of producing—for here alone are "life and immortality brought to light."

Now, are not these delightful imaginings? Do they not far surpass, in their power to give true pleasure, all the gaudy spectacles or the most fascinating day-dreams with which multitudes attempt to amuse the imagination or to satisfy the heart's intense yearnings after rest and peace? I leave the reader to make such answer as may be the most in agreement either with his personal experience or the testimony of existing facts.

As the greater number of my few books were given to me by justly-esteemed friends, some of whom have since gone into the world of spirits, there is further scope for my imagination to employ itself in drawing pictures resembling that which I have above given. Not unfrequently do I allow it to take that course, and find that it brings me an amount of pleasurable feeling which I should in vain look for from external objects.

But I must not enlarge upon this subject. What

I have said is sufficient to show how a state of seclusion, or even of solitude, may be made to wear a cheerful if not an inviting aspect, and thus become, not merely tolerable, but genuinely happy. It were easy to prove that almost every other object within my view has a similar power of exciting the imaginative faculty, and thereby of becoming the instrument of instructing the mind or usefully affecting the heart. The thoughtful reader will not, however, require to be told how these effects may be produced, while the unthinking one will not be likely to give any serious attention to such a topic. I therefore leave it, and pass on to other matters.

The next which I shall notice is connected with a particular day in the month of February. Some years ago, on the sixteenth of that month, I heard, for the first time in the season, the song of the thrush. It would be impossible for me to listen to the early song of this bird without being conscious of emotions which I cannot adequately describe. Sometimes they are altogether of a cheerful kind, while at others they are dashed with melancholy. In either case, however, they are feelings that I love to cherish, and of which I hope never to be unsusceptible. On the occasion referred to, the notes of this bird struck me as being what our great epic poet affirms of the nightingale's—"most musical, most melancholy." Yet the melancholy was of that character which one feels disposed to

cherish rather than to deprecate, especially when in a languid physical state, such as that under the influence of which I wrote the following lines:—

Lighthearted herald of the coming spring!
To fancy's ear thy wildly warbling strains
Speak of fresh foliage, emerald-tinted plains,
And flowers that all around sweet odours fling.
Of these, yea more than these, thy glad notes bring
Fair promise, for they tell of azure skies,
Bright days, soft breezes, and the melodies
Of birds, and rills, and insect's tremulous wing.
To him whose healthful frame and gladsome breast
Are yet unscath'd by withering care or pain,
Thy chanting seems to say that he again
Shall be with vernal joys and pleasures blest:
But to the victim of disease, or grief,
Thy spirit-soothing tale brings small relief!

This little piece found its way into a literary journal, then in course of weekly publication. In giving it here I am guiltless of piracy, inasmuch as it brought no "grist to the mill;" in plain English, it was not paid for. I am therefore free to use it, but, in doing so, have to beg that the reader will not for a moment imagine that I presume to regard myself as a poet. I make no claim whatever to this high character, and therefore feel that I may fairly be spared the castigation with which poetasters and rhymesters are sometimes visited.

In the spring-time of this year I was bereft by death of another patron. This was a gentleman to whom I had been indebted for much courteou

attention. He was on his way to a far-distant country, but before he had nearly completed his voyage thither, that of his earthly life terminated. His body was committed to the custody of the great deep, and probably ere now has been resolved into its primitive elements. When thinking of him, I am sometimes reminded of that touching passage in Milton's 'Lycidas'—

> "To interpose a little ease,
> Let our frail thoughts dally with false surmise,
> Ah, me! whilst thee the shores and sounding seas
> Wash far away, where'er thy bones are hurl'd,
> Whether beyond the stormy Hebrides,
> Where thou, perhaps, under the whelming tide
> Visit'st the bottom of the monstrous world;
> Or whether thou, to our moist vows denied,
> Sleep'st by the fable of Bellerus old,
> Where the great vision of the guarded mount
> Looks tow'rd Namancos and Bayona's hold;
> Look homeward, angel, now, and melt with ruth,
> And, O ye dolphins, waft the hapless youth."

This, in my opinion, is a passage of surpassing beauty; but if the poet had not gone beyond this point,—if he had contented himself, as so many poets have done, with conducting the departed spirit no farther than to the gate of the invisible world,—I should have been far less charmed by either the elegance or the pathos of his verses. Milton, however, was neither disinclined nor afraid to pass the

> "Bounds of place and time."

He therefore follows his yet beloved friend, enters into the "Eternal City" (rightly so called), and there discerns that friend, participating in the felicity enjoyed by the "spirits of just men made perfect." Animated by the glorious vision, he describes it in a manner equally worthy of the enlightened Christian and the transcendent poet.

Considering that poetry had its origin in heaven, and that the true poet is also a prophet; remembering also its powerful influence upon the human mind and heart, it is to be regretted that so few of those who are masters in that "divine art" should aspire to the full dignity of their high calling, by becoming the teachers of a "divine philosophy"—a philosophy which inculcates the doctrine that all who "walk with God" while here, shall find what is called death to be but the beginning of an immortal and blissful life.

There is great need that every possible effort should be made to counteract the baneful influence of that worldliness of spirit which is so generally prevalent. It is freely admitted that the Christian minister is specially charged with the "cure of souls;" yet, as there are multitudes who will not receive his ministrations, it is the duty of all whom they are willing to hear to aim at promoting their moral improvement. Among these there is perhaps none who is so likely to be an approved teacher as the genuine poet. Every one, there-

fore, who sustains this high character should aim to be a teacher of spiritual and eternal truths, remembering, for his encouragement, that

> "A verse may catch him who a sermon flies,
> And turn delight into a sacrifice."

Of these truths none can be more worthy of especial attention than the doctrine of a future and endless life—a doctrine concerning which there exists a lamentable amount of mingled ignorance, indifference, and error. That this is an evil of no trifling moment is evident from the fact that, without a full, cordial, and enlightened belief in this doctrine, there can be no foundation for either genuine morality or true religion.

At the hazard of seeming harsh, I feel impelled to state my opinion—an opinion not hastily formed—that a full and consistent belief in this doctrine is comparatively rare; otherwise I cannot account for many allowed, if not cherished, principles and practices which are wholly inconsistent with any reasonable hope of a blessed immortality. But here I must check myself; "I speak as to wise men;" let them "judge what I say."

I now come again to my story. It was, if I rightly remember, in this year (1846) that I was favoured with the loan of two books which I found to be not a little interesting. These were Mr. Macaulay's 'Lays of Ancient Rome,' and Mr.

Carlyle's 'Sartor Resartus.' Of either of these works it would be unseemly in me to attempt to give a critical opinion; but I may be allowed to observe, respecting Mr. Carlyle's volume, that while I regard it as very entertaining, I have much doubt as to its useful tendency. Indeed, I cannot help thinking that the author has shown here, as in others of his works, that he is far more powerful in the work of shaking or pulling down than in that of strengthening or building up. Any system of either morals or religion that shall promise to be of real value, is not, I fear, to be looked for from this gifted but eccentric writer.

Leaving this subject, however, as beyond my province, I have to notice what more nearly concerns myself, and which I hope may be more useful to some of my readers. About this time I was put under a new course of medical treatment, more, however, by way of experiment than from the hope of my deriving much benefit from the change. A long-standing disorder, such as mine, was likely to resist all attempts, of whatever kind, to treat it successfully; yet I thought it my duty to try what effect would be produced by the homœopathic system. This I resolved upon in consequence of advice given me by a gentleman who has long watched over my health with unwearied care, his only recompense having been the "testimony of a good conscience," and to whose judicious treat

ment I believe I am indebted for exemption from many of the severer inconveniences attendant upon my disorder.

This gentleman, having seen the effects of homœopathy upon the patients of a brother physician, was induced to advise me to make trial of it. I followed this advice, being careful, as is my invariable practice in such matters, to act in strict accordance with the prescribed rules. I continued under this treatment for about a year, when circumstances arose which obliged me to forego it. From that time I have totally abstained from medicine, and therefore, perhaps, am the better able to judge how far I was relieved by the homœopathic treatment. Of course I give no opinion concerning the comparative merits of this and the allopathic system: all that I have to do is to state its effects in my own case, which I believe to have been beneficial, and that to a greater extent than I could reasonably have expected. Perhaps I shall not go beyond my proper limits if I remark that the very minute doses of medicine prescribed by this mode of treatment, and which have caused so much sarcasm in some quarters and pleasantry in others, seem to suit my case better than the larger doses given under the old system. As to their being really powerful I can have no doubt, for I was made conscious of this by symptoms which, considering my long-continued use of medicine, I could

not well mistake. If I were again to place myself under medical treatment, it should, if possible, be the homœopathic.

In dismissing this subject I may remark that the exact and discriminating rules of homœopathy respecting diet strike me as being very judicious. If they be duly observed they can hardly fail of being highly useful assistants to the medicine. In general there is too little regard paid by sick people to the important matter of a suitable regimen; and it is, I think, to this neglect that much of the alleged failure of medicine is to be ascribed. It must be obvious to every reflecting person that neither the skill of the physician nor the virtue of drugs can greatly avail where the patient neither takes care to regulate his diet in a suitable manner nor to exercise in other respects a proper degree of self-control. It should moreover be remembered that the careless or unruly patient is quite as unkind to himself as he is unjust to others by the neglect of due watchfulness and precaution in regard to what none but himself can possibly regulate.

CHAPTER VIII.

I HAVE stated that I no longer make use of medicine, but I omitted to add that I continue to use stramonium, by smoking it, when my respiration is difficult.

Although not conversant with botanical science, I have some knowledge of this plant, which perhaps may prove useful to some one or other of my readers, and not the less so from my having been forced to learn it. The scientific name of this plant is "Datura stramonium," which I cannot translate. Its common name is "thorn-apple;" in some parts of the country, however, it is called "fire-apple." It is, in my judgment, worthy to be called beautiful. In a strong, rich soil it will sometimes attain the height of nearly three feet. The leaves are large, formed of three parts, with jagged edges, and are of a darkish green colour. It commonly flowers in July; the flower is white and cup-shaped. Its seed-vessel is an oval-shaped pod, covered with strong and sharply-pointed prickles, and divided into many compartments, each of which is filled with seeds, which, when ripe, are of a dark brown colour, in size and shape resembling tare-

seed. The proper time for gathering it is when the leaves are full-grown, which is when the flower is going off. The only really useful parts are the leaves and the leaf-stalks; all the fibrous or woody parts I find to be rather injurious than useful. The proper manner of curing it is by drying it in the open air, but it must not be exposed to either the sun or the rain. When sufficiently dry it should be put into a paper bag to keep it free from dust and other impurities. In smoking it care should be taken to swallow the spittle, and also, as far as possible, the smoke. It should be used only when the breathing is so difficult as to be painfully inconvenient, and should be put aside as soon as relief has been obtained, which, if it does not yield speedily, it is probable that no good will result from continuing its use. It may, indeed, as I have learned by my own experience, be rather hurtful than beneficial, and therefore should for the time be discontinued. Any asthmatic person who possesses the means will do well to cultivate this plant, as he will thereby insure its genuineness, and also, if due care be taken in curing and packing it, its freedom from mould or dust. Much additional suffering is sometimes endured by the patient through the admixture of other substances with the stramonium.

I have been thus circumstantial and exact in my directions, because I know from painful experience

the distressing nature of the very unmanageable disorder referred to; and, moreover, how greatly its severity may be increased by the want of knowledge or caution. I earnestly hope that what has been stated may be the means of preserving some asthmatic patient from the more violent attacks of his distressing complaint. In what follows he will, I believe, find some hints which, if acted on, may further promote his ease.

Every one must be aware that habits are readily formed, when they respect such things as are either pleasing or convenient, but every one is not equally aware that they may be almost as easily adopted in regard to what at first is uninviting, if not indeed positively disagreeable. It is thus even with medicine, as I learned through the medium of much inconvenience. From similar inconvenience I would fain be helpful in guarding my fellow-patients, and am, therefore, induced to warn them against all medicines, except when plainly needful, as their frequent and regular use will probably ere long become a fixed habit, and this in its turn will soon render it necessary to increase the quantity. Thus the habit becomes the cause of the necessity, while the necessity of course serves to strengthen and confirm the habit. It was in this way that I brought upon myself a good deal of additional trouble. I was led to use ipecacuanha in small but frequently repeated doses, with a view to promote a

free expectoration, and thus to moderate the difficulty of breathing. Soon, however, I was compelled to a more frequent repetition of the dose in order to produce the desired effect, and the issue was that my respiration became so unsteady as to make it almost impossible to keep it in any tolerable order. In addition to this serious inconvenience I incurred one that was yet more adverse, not to my comfort merely, but moreover to my interests, for I became much reduced in bodily strength, and thus was made more liable to severe fits of asthma. I, therefore, earnestly advise that this course should be carefully avoided or abandoned. When I discovered what mischief I had been doing by following such a course, I resolved to forsake it, and I did so immediately. In carrying out this resolution I had full proof of the power which long-continued habit acquires over us, for, during a considerable time after I had ceased to use the medicine, I felt the need of it at the usual hour. I was not, however, to be moved from my purpose, and in the end was rewarded by being freed from the necessity, as well as from the habit.

In like manner, the frequent and long-continued use of stramonium eventually produced a necessity for it, which at length became so unremitting and pressing as greatly to interfere with my power of sleeping. For not fewer than twelve or thirteen years I have been forced to have recourse to it upon

an average more than once in an hour. I have long been unable to sleep during two consecutive hours, as at the expiration of less than that time the lungs become so much in want of their usual quietus as to waken me. Whether or not I shall ever be able to refrain even in part from the use of this palliative, I cannot determine; but hitherto my efforts in that direction have been unsuccessful. That the necessity in this case is a real one I cannot doubt; but I nevertheless believe that this necessity was produced by a previous habit of resorting to the herb more frequently than was absolutely needful. There is, however, one encouraging circumstance in connection with my present use of stramonium, namely, that I now get the required relief much sooner than formerly, about a minute's smoking being in general sufficient for my purpose. This seems to indicate that I may yet be enabled to get the mastery over what has for so long a time held me in thraldom.

Passing from matters personal to myself, I will notice the case of a former fellow-workman, who was the unwilling slave of opium-eating. He had been induced to resort to this deleterious drug in order to obtain relief from the acute pain of a disease to which he was subject; and as this was of long duration, he continued the use of opium until, as in my case, a necessity arose for larger doses. As he went on gradually increasing the quantity,

until he became, as I have said, a slave to the pernicious practice, which I believe he would gladly have renounced, both on account of its expensiveness and its very injurious influence upon his health, but the habit was too strongly confirmed; it had indeed become a stern necessity. Without this auxiliary he was spiritless and deficient in the necessary strength for following his employment; whereas, when under its exciting influence, he was exceedingly cheerful, and would at times get through an amount of work nearly equal to that of two men. Meanwhile, his appetite failing, he ate less and less and gradually became greatly emaciated, his whole appearance betokening disease and decay. In the very prime of his years he fell a victim to this baneful, yet, in his case, unavoidable habit. Death seized upon him, and he was no more seen.

Here I seem to be justified in making a few remarks upon the duty of avoiding the formation of any habit that may be likely to have an ill effect upon either the body or the mind. Whatever only *seems* to have such a tendency should be most carefully shunned, for when it is once confirmed there is great difficulty in abandoning it, however imprudent or vicious it may be. I have seen many striking examples of the misery and ruin consequent upon foolish or immoral habits. One of the most impressive of these was in the case of a young man whom I warned against confirming himself in

practices which then he had but recently adopted. He took my warning in good part, but neglected to act upon it. We parted, and I saw him no more until after he had sacrificed health and vigour, and was rapidly approaching the end of his earthly course. He then saw his folly, but it was too late. I will not attempt to describe the feeling with which I heard him express his regret that he had not been wise enough to avoid the habits by which in early life he became the victim of a fatal disease.

To this instance I could add many others of equally painful interest, but I forbear, and will only observe that the descent into the depths of folly or wickedness is comparatively easy, while the return thence is a work of such difficulty as to have mastered the powers of a multitude which could not be quickly numbered. Who can reckon up the victims that have immolated themselves upon the altars of gluttony, drunkenness, and lasciviousness? They have indeed been multitudinous, while every successive day adds to their numbers. Among the most pernicious of evil habits is that of using stimulants in the shape of either strong drinks or baneful drugs. I would not wilfully undervalue or decry what has been effected by temperance societies, but I am fearful that ardent spirits have in many instances been abandoned to no good purpose, having only given place to other means of

producing intoxication. My fear arises from the fact of the vastly increased importation of opium which has been going on during the last five or six years. There is full proof that this increased supply is the result of an increased demand, that demand being for the purpose of home consumption.

It is a truth not sufficiently recognised that the habitual use, by an individual, of this or any other drug or medicament, for the mere purpose of exhilarating the animal spirits, constitutes him a drunkard, although he may totally abstain from the more commonly-used intoxicating liquors. That this drunkenness is of a more thoroughly degrading and demoralising character than that which is produced by any other means is a fact which admits of no successful contradiction.

But I will not enlarge upon a subject concerning which I can hardly give an opinion without seeming to be either hostile or indifferent to what is called "the temperance movement." This movement has my best wishes, and I honour those who are engaged in it; but I am free to confess that my faith in its utility is far from being strong. Neither the effects hitherto produced by it, nor the still increasing consumption of "fire-water," seem to warrant the conclusion that much good is likely to be effected by this means. It were better, I think, that people should be temperate from the

influence of a directly religious principle than by means of either verbal or written pledges to that effect.

In passing, I would observe that a good cause may easily be damaged by unworthy friends or by an injudicious management. That the temperance movement has suffered from each of these sources I have no doubt, but I must not here set down the instances to which I refer. What I now have to notice has reference to another subject, which in part has been suggested by what I have said concerning the force of habit. I here allude to the power which, in some instances, the physical constitution possesses of successfully resisting the adverse influences of circumstances and practices which usually are highly prejudicial to health, if not indeed destructive of life. I have known several instances of this power, one of which is so truly remarkable as to induce me to relate it somewhat particularly; and I can vouch for the truthfulness of all that I may record concerning the person referred to. The reader may, if he pleases, call my narrative

THE HISTORY OF A HERMIT.

This was a man who, in early life, took part in the busy scenes of the world. His father was the landlord of a public-house, and employed him in the business. While yet a young man he culti-

vated on his own account a small garden, in which he reared for sale both fruit and vegetables. What follows shows that he was even then a shrewd and prudent business man. On Sunday evenings his garden was open to visitors, who, on paying a small sum for admission, were allowed to walk in it, and to gather fruit at pleasure. For those who preferred the fruit without the trouble of gathering it he provided a sufficient quantity, which was at their service on paying a small additional sum. What remained after he had sold all that he could in this way was made into wine, and brought out for sale in the following year. After some time he succeeded his father in the alehouse, but still continued to cultivate his garden. He did not, however, long remain a publican; but, procuring some additional ground, he built thereon a dwelling-house. Afterwards he took more ground, and, turning his former garden into an orchard, commenced business as a nurseryman. As a few years after this there arose in his neighbourhood a great demand for young trees and shrubs, he found it a very profitable speculation, a high price being readily obtained.

About this time he joined a religious community, and bore some part in its devotional services; but his manner and language were marked by much oddity, so that he was rather discouraged by his associates. Subsequently he joined that nondescript

body which the most eloquent of modern divines has characterised as "the thick-skinned monster of the ooze and mire, which no weapon can pierce, no discipline can tame." Soon, however, he left this sect, and refrained from joining any other, thus preparing the way for the state of solitude upon which he was shortly to enter. When he had made up his mind as to his future mode of life, his manners became so unpleasing that his wife and children were constrained to leave him, and they took up their abode in the house which he had formerly built, which, as it was too chargeable to be rented by a labouring man, and badly situated for those who could afford the expense of holding it, had long been without an occupant. He was now quite alone, and thus was free to give way to all the strange fancies in which he might choose to indulge. It appears that he had resolved on becoming a hermit for the term of seven years, and, further, to observe the following rather stringent rules :—First, to work in all kinds of weather ; secondly, to make no distinction of days ; thirdly, never to shave himself or trim the hair of his head ; fourthly, to eat nothing but bread and to drink nothing but water. His bread was supplied to him by his wife at fixed times and in given quantities, while his pump afforded him all the water that he needed for drinking. As to washing himself, this does not appear to have formed any

part of the discipline prescribed by his vow, and consequently he was not a little grimed with dirt. He was also very ragged, as he did not allow himself any new apparel. He had, when I saw him, such a huge mass of hair upon his head as to prevent its shape from being clearly visible, while his beard was of great thickness and of a most venerable length. Through his excessive quantity of hair it was difficult to see his eyes, while his other features were yet more closely concealed. Altogether he was a strange-looking person. He was calm in his demeanour, and conversed rationally enough, except when he adverted to religious matters, upon which he was very wild and incoherent.

During the whole time of his seclusion he seldom went outside of his ground, except for the purpose of learning what orders had been left for trees or shrubs with a person whom he had deputed to receive them, and who lived close at hand. These visits were made under cover of the twilight; and on the next day he employed himself in getting ready whatever might have been ordered. In this business he met with no hindrances from the weather, inasmuch as he rigidly adhered to his rule of working, whatever might be its state. However wet his clothes, they were never changed, nor were they dried otherwise than by the sun or air, or by the warmth of his own person. If, while at

work, he wished for a little rest, he took it upon the ground where he was then standing, utterly regardless of its being either damp or muddy. He was equally careless of either wind, rain, or snow. Thus he went on for seven years, retaining his full health and vigour during the whole time. At the termination of this period he relaxed a little in the severity of his rules; but this indulgence did not go so far as to allow of his returning to his wife and children: it amounted only to going, in the afternoon, to take a cup of tea with his aged mother, and to warm himself at her fire; for, as it would seem, he did not allow himself that luxury in his hermitage. He continued this practice for about three years longer, at the close of which (his vow being fully accomplished) he went home, and thenceforth lived with his wife and children. He now trimmed, or rather thinned, the hair of his head and beard, and put himself into decent clothing.

After some time he came into possession of a small farm, on which he sold his grounds and tenement, and went to live in the farm-house; but, with the exception of taking his meals with his family, and sometimes trimming his head and beard, he made no change in his habits. As he did not care about dressing decently, he soon became very shabby, and moreover very dirty—so dirty, indeed, as to be disgusting to his wife and

children; while a little grandchild refused to acknowledge him as her grandfather, and would call him by no other name than that of "The Old Man." He still continued to work in all sorts of weather, observing, on being advised to leave off when the rain was falling heavily, that one kind of weather ought to be taken with another. He was seen, while tending some swine that were feeding, stretched upon the wet and dirty ground, and seemingly with perfect satisfaction. At a contested election, some few years ago, he was prevailed upon to go to the voting-place, where, although he had been a little prepared for the occasion, he excited considerable pleasantry by his grotesque appearance. He is now quite infirm, but this would seem to be solely by reason of old age, for he has never been in ill health, nor does he even now show any symptoms of bodily ailment.

The history of this eccentric man is, I think, sufficiently curious and instructive to warrant my having so long dwelt upon it. It is remarkable as giving an example of the power which the body may acquire of enduring hardships by means of regular and persevering habits. As to the cause which produced the eccentricity referred to, it is not possible for me to explain it, but I do not think it was mental weakness, or, to any considerable extent, derangement; and I come to this con

clusion from his having been remarkable for the judicious manner in which he managed his business and all other affairs, as also for his correctness in keeping and settling his accounts. To his honour be it remarked, that he was believed to be fully as careful not to wrong his customers as he was not to suffer himself to be wronged. It is much to be wished that his strictly upright manner of dealing were more generally followed; and I recommend his example in this respect to such of my readers as may be engaged or are about to engage in business. The remembrance of it may perhaps guard them against being led into practices which, although often attempted to be justified on the ground of their being very common, are of a highly disreputable character. I forbear to point them out further than by observing, that whatever is done in order to make a profit by other than fair and honourable means must be classed among them.

This leads me to notice the practice, so common among magazine and newspaper proprietors, of publishing advertisements without any regard to their moral tendency. I have been repeatedly grieved by hearing what has been said in justification of this very reprehensible practice, by men from whom I was warranted in looking for better things. Their excuse is either the same as that above named, or that the money derived from this source

is necessary to the support of their publication; and these unworthy reasons are allowed to govern the conduct of men who are specially bound to act in agreement with the strictest rules of Christian morality; I am bold to say that if a professedly moral or religious journal cannot be duly supported without the money derivable from these discreditable sources, it ought to be discontinued. There is no alternative between this and a rigid exclusion of everything that may be of a doubtful moral tendency.

Dismissing this subject, I now turn to one which, during the course of the last few years, has often been forced upon my attention. This is mendicity, which, besides being in itself a public evil, is the parent of other and greater evils. Of course I refer only to what may be called professional begging, or the mendicity of sturdy beggars. There are few people except the sufferers who are aware of the frequency and the pertinacity with which infirm persons in London are assailed by the able-bodied mendicants who infest the public thoroughfares; these beggars are not only troublesome, but are also sometimes a cause of considerable fear. I have often been assailed by them when it was evident that I could not take care of myself, and in one instance had much fear of being robbed, if not otherwise illtreated. Sometimes, however, I have succeeded in making these

people instrumental in furnishing me with knowledge concerning the "art and mystery" of professional begging. By putting questions that were not of the usual kind, and which did not clearly show what I was aiming at, I have been enabled to extract such answers as I wished for, and thus I have by degrees collected a goodly amount of information which I think may fairly be deemed credible, and which at a future time may perhaps be made useful. I must not, however, allow myself now to dwell upon it, as I wish, before I pass on to other subjects, to state my opinion concerning the question of public begging. As regards really necessitous persons who are known to be of good character, I think that these ought to be allowed to beg in their respective parishes, and moreover that they should be treated in a courteous manner. Nothing should be either said or done to make them conscious of being considered as degraded beings, for there is really nothing degrading in a truly necessitous person asking for the benevolent aid of others, any more than there is in the ignorant asking for instruction, or the sick and diseased praying for medical assistance. So long as it is known that the petitioners have been unavoidably reduced to a state of want, and that what is given to them will be frugally used, I cannot but think that they should be left at full liberty to request the help of their richer brethren, who in relieving cases like these

will find that the blessing promised in Holy Writ to those who consider the poor is not withheld from themselves. I am inclined to believe that a much less amount of money than that which is extorted by the huge crowd of able-bodied professional mendicants would suffice to give all needful help to the class of deserving beggars. Meanwhile all those who voluntarily live by begging should be made to forego their calling and be placed under an effective control: they should be required to work regularly and diligently, and, failing to do so, should be subjected to such correction as might be likely to bring them into orderly and industrious habits. If due attention were to be given to the matter, there could, as I believe, be full and suitable employment found for them without damaging the interests of well-deserving workpeople; and as their numbers, under a proper system of management, would be likely to undergo a gradual decrease, there would probably come a time when the community would be relieved from the burden of maintaining an army of mendicants.

Here, turning from men to books, I remember that it was in the year 1846 that I began to read that very curious work Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy.' I had long wished to get hold of it; but, as it was a somewhat scarce volume, I could not readily borrow it. A new edition, however, removed

the difficulty, as a copy then came into the hands of a friend, of whom I obtained the loan of it. I name these little matters in order to show that I do not waste any part of my small earnings in the purchase of books. My ability to read with ease having during the last three or four years been much weakened, I have not even now nearly got through my task.

Regarding this work, I am astonished at the extensive and widely varied reading of the author. I have never met with another book containing any approach to so large an amount of reference to the works of other writers; and can hardly help imagining that the author was endued with some peculiar power both of reading and recollecting.

Without intending to compare myself to this wonderful man I may observe that my own memory was formerly very retentive, not only of the general tenor of what I read or heard, but also of the exact words. Of late, however, I have been much less favoured in regard to this very valuable power, so that now I can *remember* much better than I can *recollect*.* There was, indeed, one

* I long imagined that remembering and recollecting were synonymous; but, eventually, was led to perceive my error by reading a passage in Cowper's letters. I cannot give the exact words, but it is to the following effect:—"My memory is not what it once was; it is far less retentive. I very soon quite forget what I have read. A bystander would, perhaps, say that this was rather an advantage than otherwise, as the books which may have been read

instance in which my power of remembering was not much better than that of my recollecting, as the following brief story will make manifest:—About three years ago I was for (I believe) the fifth time looking through Cary's translation of Dante's celebrated poem; when I found that the book seemed to be very nearly new to me, for I could not remember to have previously read more than one passage. I have never been able to account for this almost total forgetfulness of what I had repeatedly perused; I was the more puzzled because I well remembered the pleasure which it had given me whenever I had read it. I was indeed a good deal harassed at the time by many perplexing matters; but as I had often been perplexed without having been thus strangely forgetful, I could not ascribe my want of memory to this cause, and must even now leave it without being able to account for it. Some one of my readers may perhaps solve the problem, and, if so, I should be not a little pleased to know what may be his views concerning it.

This little incident leads me to make a few remarks upon the subject of memory. What I have stated in regard to the now weakened condi-

are always new; but I beg the bystander's pardon, for I can remember although I cannot recollect." Meaning that when the book was again read he was aware that he had read it before; but that he could not, without its aid, call to mind either its contents or the fact of having perused it.

tion of my retentive power must be understood as referring only to matters of comparatively recent occurrence, since in regard to whatever belongs to my earlier history I have the full power of both recollecting and remembering; I now find in this power a source of considerable advantage and pleasure, as it enables me to read without a book when I am too much worn to allow of my using one. Thus I often recall the contents of books which were the companions of my earlier years, and among them I do not forget to include those which make up the volume of Holy Writ. Of these I can recollect enough to employ all the time which I may have at my command, and I sometimes go through several chapters, together with rather long passages from the works of Thomson, Young, Cowper, and other eminent poets. Herein I find mental entertainment at all times, but especially during the otherwise tedious hours of the night when I am not permitted to

"steep my senses in forgetfulness."

I have but little respect for any artificial helps to the memory, being of opinion that it is best aided by frequent and patient exercise; yet I have for many years occasionally endeavoured to assist mine by means of a plan which, being of my own contrivance, is doubtless sufficiently clumsy. It has, however, the merit of being very simple and

also of answering my purpose. I require it chiefly when I am endeavouring to recollect names, whether of persons, places, or things. The alphabet in the regular order of its letters supplies the materials; and the manner of working it is as follows: If, for example, I want to recollect the name of Smith, but cannot readily call it to mind, having however an impression of its beginning with the letter S, I take that letter and add to it one which will fairly follow it in forming a word. Of course I begin with the letter A, and go on until I come to M, when I am pretty sure of recollecting the name required. If, however, I fail to do so by this first trial, but yet believe that M is the second letter of the name, I then begin with the letters Sm, and go on as before. This seldom fails to serve my purpose; but if it should, I take the letters Sma, and add thereto another letter taken as before in regular succession; and in case of failing in my third effort (which I rarely do), I continue the experiment by using the remaining letters, until I have either succeeded, or have exhausted my stock of materials. In the latter case, however, I do not feel discouraged, for I consider that the time which has been spent in the process has neither been wasted nor unwisely used, inasmuch as I have set the retentive faculty to work, and probably have thereby imparted to it some additional vigour. Sometimes, indeed, I feel

assured of this, as, not long after I have made this effort, I am suddenly supplied with what I had vainly been labouring to obtain.

I have now more frequent occasion than formerly for this aid to memory, and find it of considerable use, but I do not presume to recommend it to others, first, because of its clumsiness and tediousness, and secondly, because I believe it to be better for every one to act upon a self-contrived plan as being more likely to answer individual purposes. I do, however, seriously recommend every one whose memory seems to need assistance to adopt some means of helping it; and I repeat that I consider that plan the most efficient which consists in giving it frequent and earnest exercise. This I think can hardly fail to improve its active power. But, after all, I am not fully of opinion that a naturally bad memory is so common as it is alleged to be; my doubts upon this matter arise from the well-known fact of so few people forgetting what affects either their interests or their enjoyments. The child rarely forgets the usual time of receiving

"the biscuit or confectionary plum;"

the schoolboy forgets not that a holiday season is approaching; neither does the pleasure-seeker forget that he has heard of a new source of amusement, nor the money-hunter that he has been told

of where or how he may obtain additional pelf. In short, there are but few subjects concerning which it is usual to hear any complaints of a defective power of recollection. I may not, however, omit to note, that among these is one of paramount importance to every rational human being; and this is nothing less than that of the relation in which men stand to their Creator. Here there is, indeed, a widely prevailing and a most lamentable forgetfulness—one deeply culpable, and fraught with fearful peril.

The sum of the matter seems to be this: where the affections or the worldly interests are involved, there is rarely any serious complaint made of what is rather affectedly called a "treacherous memory." It is only where the will does not consent to help the retentive faculty that this faculty seems to be faulty. It is not, however, fair to charge it with treachery, for how can it be unfaithful to that which has not been committed to its keeping?

CHAPTER IX.

HAVING dwelt so long upon the subject of aids to memory, I fear I may be found tedious; yet the courteous reader will perhaps bear with me while I make one or two additional remarks. First, then, if it be a duty to attempt to improve the memory wherever it seems to be defective, it is equally so to take care that, so far as may be possible, all that is evil and false be rigorously excluded therefrom. This, however, can only be done by taking care to store it with what is good and true. It is a difficult task, and perhaps one that does not admit of being fully accomplished in the present life; yet what may be done is of considerable amount; and this must not be neglected, as indeed it cannot be without incurring much culpability. By way of encouragement let it be noted, that greater success herein may be obtained than at first sight might seem possible. For myself, I could wish that the work of casting out from this storehouse that which is not worth keeping were a more easy matter than I find it. I am the owner of a huge mass of mental rubbish, which I frequently find to be worse than useless, inasmuch as it not only fills a space

which might be better occupied, but also overlays much of what might be turned to good account. Often does some of this worthless, if not deleterious stuff turn up while I am searching for articles of a better description, and thus I am at once annoyed and hindered. My only consolation is, that it was not voluntarily admitted, but forced into its receptacle by means that I could neither prevent nor control. It would be idle to attempt to give the reader a catalogue of its multitudinous items. Suffice it to say, that, for their numbers and their heterogeneous character, they would bear a comparison with those which Milton has placed in the "limbo of vanity." I have long worked hard and earnestly in order to get rid of this mass, the best portion of which deserves no higher character than that of being harmless; while, as to the remainder, it could not be otherwise than baneful were it brought into activity. My success herein, although small, has yet been sufficient to warrant my making further efforts.

I commend these hints to any of my readers who may be similarly encumbered, believing that they will be found not wholly unworthy of their regard. If they be thereby prompted to make the like exertions, I doubt not of their success being quite sufficient to recompense their labour.

Secondly, if it be so difficult a matter to eject from the memory what is merely worthless, there

should be especial care taken to guard against burdening it with even so much as

> " *One* fatal remembrance, one sorrow that throws
> Its bleak shade alike o'er our joys or our woes;"

for it is most true that only *one* wicked or even highly imprudent action may be the means of depositing in the storehouse of the mind such recollections as shall suffice to throw a deep and melancholy gloom over the whole remainder of life. Of this I formerly witnessed a saddening example in the case of a fellow-workman, who was, at that time, in many respects a worthy man, but he was unhappy. In his younger days he had quarrelled and fought with a companion, to whom he gave a fatal blow. He was held guiltless of murder, but the recollection of the sad incident embittered the cup of life through many a dreary year, until, in his old age, he was led to commit suicide. Who would not desire to be preserved from whatever might lead to such an issue? Who would not, with his whole heart, ejaculate,—" From all evil and mischief, good Lord, deliver us?" I make no further comment upon this admonitory anecdote, as it carries a moral with it, which of itself is sufficiently cautionary and instructive.

I now come, thirdly, to notice the evil of not usefully employing whatever of good may have been deposited in the memory; and I shall do this by giving an example in the form of a biographical

sketch, as being more likely to interest the reader than if I were to adopt a merely didactic mode. The sketch will roughly delineate one (also a fellow-workman) whose memory was singularly retentive, and, moreover, abundantly stocked with useful matter, but which, as will be seen, he did not turn to any good purpose. I shall call him

THE LIVING DIRECTORY.

In several respects, besides that of his retentive power, this man was somewhat remarkable. In person he was tall, slender, and rather hungry-looking. He was at all times very meanly dressed, while his diet was of the plainest and cheapest kind. These privations, however, were the natural consequence of his very small earnings; for he was a slow and also an indolent workman. He was not, however, either ragged or dirty; while, in regard to diet, he professed to believe that quantity was of more importance than quality, and his seemingly thorough contentedness with coarse food warranted a belief that his profession was sincere. Yet, when better provision offered itself, he failed not to show that he could fully perform his part in helping to consume it. Thus, at a tailors' bean-feast, or a benefit-club dinner, or an election-treat, no one handled knife and fork with greater goodwill or with more effect. I will not venture to state how much in weight or measure he could quickly and

comfortably dispose of, but it certainly was a very large quantity. As, however, these feasts were not of frequent occurrence, he usually had to fall back upon his tranquillising doctrine, that, if his stomach were but full, it did not much matter with what it was filled. And his practice fully accorded with his theory. I have often seen him attack an almost gigantic piece of bread with as much heartiness as if it had been food of the richest quality and of the most inviting flavour. With this, and perhaps a morsel of cheese, he would take a quart of cold water, and then seem to have made what he felt to be a good dinner. If the dinner hour came on, as sometimes it did, while he was walking in the fields, and he had no provender in his pockets, he generally found a substitute in a turnip, some blackberries or haws, or anything else that might be in season and within his reach.

The reader will have seen that this temperance in eating and drinking was but little praiseworthy, seeing that it was a matter not so much of choice as of necessity. Yet the example of contentedness with plain and even coarse diet is not unworthy of imitation, as, were it generally followed, there would be much less cause for the complainings of ill health and empty pockets that are now so frequent among working-people. He was successively a "loyal" volunteer and a local "litiaman. His soldierlike appearance and his

aptness at martial exercises seemed to indicate that soldiership was his proper vocation. But he was not a patriotic bearer of arms, being moved to take them up by considerations of a merely personal kind. A soldier's pay amounted to more than usually did his wages as a tailor, while the life of a soldier on home service gave more leisure than did his own profession. As to his courage I can say nothing, for he eschewed all such service as would have led him into the battle-field. My opinion, however, is, that upon the subject of fighting he held the doctrine which teaches that

> "He who fights, and runs away,
> May live to fight another day;
> While he who is in battle slain
> Can never rise to fight again."

Yet he might, had he been tried, have turned out to be fully as brave in spirit as he was soldier-like in aspect. However this may be, the life of a *marching* soldier would certainly have admirably suited his inquisitive spirit and observant habits; while his almost wonderful power of recollecting would have enabled him to give a full and an accurate detail of all that he might have witnessed. He seems, indeed, to have been from early childhood of the same or very similar habits, as will be apparent from the following statement.

When very young he was removed from his native town, and sent to London, where he was plac

under the care of a relative who was engaged in the watchmaking business. Although more than forty years had passed over my workmate since he left London, he retained a lively recollection of the locality in which he had resided, and of numerous circumstances connected with it. He equally well remembered the many different branches into which watchmaking is divided, and could describe all the parts of a watch with great minuteness of detail. What has frequently moved my admiration was his clear recollection of the persons, dress, manners, and occupations of the people who lived near him; all which he would describe with as much readiness as if he had not been absent more than a few days. When he returned to his birthplace, he was apprenticed to a tailor who lived at a distance of about four miles from the town; and while thus situated he was sometimes sent thither by his master. On one of these occaions he is said to have met with an accident resembling that which befel the esquire of the renowned Don Quixote. Like his prototype, he was of a rather drowsy habit, and thus, while riding, would sometimes fall asleep. It seems that in this instance he slept so soundly as to lose his foot-hold upon the stirrups; when, as his nag was of low stature, while he was somewhat long-legged, his feet rested upon the ground. Although sleeping, he stood right; and the then disburdened beast went on its

way. Let the reader believe as much of this story as he may think to be credible. I vouch not for its entire truthfulness; but as I have often heard it told in his hearing without its eliciting from him any positive denial—and further, as I think he was quite likely to have fallen asleep at an unseasonable time, and in an unlikely place—I have here given it for the amusement of the reader.

As my hero was remarkable for his early and full knowledge of what was going on in his locality and its neighbourhood, he was jocularly called "The Mail," an appellation which he well deserved. His habit of rising very early had, doubtless, a good effect upon his mental as well as his physical constitution; and as he seldom failed to have a long walk in the fields before he went to work, he probably derived additional benefit * from this as well

* Herein, also, his example is worthy of imitation even by those who dwell in London or other large towns; for they likewise may enjoy a healthy morning walk, although they are not able to get into the green fields or the pleasant pathways of the country. The squares and principal streets of even the metropolis are in the early morning quiet enough for the purpose of walking, while the atmosphere is at that time comparatively pure and invigorating. If townspeople would but come back to the order of nature only so far as to retire early to rest, they would be very likely to learn the habit of early rising, a habit which has a far greater and more propitious influence upon health, whether intellectual, moral, or physical, than I will attempt to point out. Let any one duly make the experiment, and I have no fear concerning the result.

as from his practice of walking at all other convenient times. The state of the weather did not much affect him, so that, unless rain or snow were falling heavily, he went out as usual; nor did he seem to take any harm by being exposed to the rigours of either cold or heat.

Thus he had ample time for observation and inquiry; and by degrees he collected an amazing store of information upon various subjects. In regard to agriculture, I am inclined to believe that he knew much more about the soil, the capability, and the general state of the farms in the neighbourhood, than many of their owners or occupiers. His constant habit of closely observing the manner of carrying on farming operations, and of questioning the labourers about everything which he could not well understand, contributed greatly to his stock of knowledge. In like manner he gained much information concerning a good many handicraft trades and callings; so that, for aught that appeared to the contrary, he was well able to superintend, if not actually to work at them. To particularize them would be tedious; while from their number and variety I might seem to be exaggerating.

I think he had also some power of perceiving and enjoying the beauties of nature; for I have sometimes heard him speak of beautiful objects in a way that betokened genuine emotion. I especially recollect his having thus spoken on an occa-

sion of witnessing the rising of the sun. Although it was at a rather unfavourable time—that of mid-winter—yet even then the appearance of that glorious luminary, encircled as it was with masses of gorgeous and many-coloured clouds, was sufficient to call from him expressions that indicated feelings of mingled admiration and pleasure. Whether or not his thoughts ever ascended from nature to nature's God, I cannot determine. I regret that I must record of him the sad fact, that I never once heard him utter a word that betokened a belief in the existence of a Divine Being, or that manifested any concern about the state of man after he quits the body. From his boyhood upwards he had not (so far as I could learn) ever voluntarily united in public worship; yet he was a great frequenter of graveyards—as much so, perhaps, as was the venerable "Old Mortality" of the Waverley Novels. This, however, was merely for the purpose of amusement. He took great pleasure in perusing epitaphs, and in looking over the tombs and graves, by which means he refreshed his memory in regard to many whose bodies were there deposited, and of one or another of whom he would sometimes give an account. At length his own earthly course was ended, and he went into the invisible world.

In closing this account I cannot but express my regret that the subject of it seldom, if ever, aimed

to be useful to his fellow-men. He was favoured with long life, and, as he possessed a considerable amount of practically useful knowledge, he might, had he so pleased, have been an instructor of many. Viewed as a steward in the service of the Great Master, he was greatly negligent, if not, indeed, unfaithful; and therefore must have gone hence very ill-prepared to give a good account of his stewardship. Here, however, I leave him; for I may not venture to judge concerning the issue of his final reckoning.

CHAPTER X.

In reverting to my personal history, I must again observe, that during the last few years the incidents connected therewith have been so few and commonplace as to be hardly worth the trouble of putting them into consecutive order;* yet, as it may not be amiss to pay some regard to dates, I may state that I have not, as yet, brought my story to the end of the year 1846. I have already said that I cannot well recollect recent events; and I here give proof of that avowal; for I cannot be sure as to the year in which occurred the first general failure of the potato-crop in Ireland. I think, however, that it was in this year. I do not, in general, find either leisure or inclination to think about public affairs; yet, as I am not wholly regardless of such as seem to be of more than ordinary interest or

* Notwithstanding what is said above, I am inclined to think that a record of sober thoughts and good feelings is likely to be more useful than a narrative of such incidents as occur in the everyday life of one situated like myself. If so, may I not conclude that a record of this kind, being a history of what is strictly personal, is within the proper boundaries of an autobiographical memoir? I regret that I have not been able to give an account of myself that would have approached nearer to my idea of such a memoir.

moment, the fearful calamity which had fallen upon the sister island could hardly fail of attracting my attention. In this instance, as in many others, I could not readily form a satisfactory opinion, because of the very conflicting accounts that were given in the public papers both as to the causes and the extent of the alleged failure; and I was equally perplexed in regard to the number of people whom that calamity had brought into a state of absolute want. It seemed, however, that there was no good ground for disbelieving that a heavy evil had come upon the Irish people. As to the evil itself, I had no difficulty in ascribing it to the permissive providence of Almighty God; but as to the causes of that evil, I felt, as I now feel, convinced that they must be ascribed to human agency. There had long been, as it seemed to me, a highly culpable neglect of due foresight and precaution on the part of the Irish of every class. Were I to point out the particular class which I deem to have been the most blameworthy, it would be that which for so long a time, and with such earnest protestations of sincerity, has professed to be especially devoted to the service of the nation. What proof is there that this professedly patriotic class ever made any suitable efforts to better the condition of the Irish people? Without fear of successful contradiction it may be affirmed that there is none. Even that eminent man who possessed so wonderful an in-

fluence over the popular mind, failed to use that influence in a right direction. With mental powers of no common order, and possessing ample means of employing those powers in a beneficial manner, he might have been the instrument of conferring a vast amount of genuine good upon those whom he was wont to call "the finest peasantry in the world." These people had such unbounded confidence in his wisdom and generosity as would have enabled him to carry out any patriotic or benevolent plan for improving their condition. What they really needed was, to be taught the value and necessity of industry, temperance, and prudent foresight, with every other habit that is conducive to personal comfort, domestic happiness, or social order; they would, doubtless, have as readily obeyed him in these truly useful matters, as they did in regard to political associations and movements. Had all the objects for which these agitations were carried on been obtained, they would probably have proved as utterly useless for any good purpose as the long coveted boon called "Catholic Emancipation." Instead of being taught to make a clamour for the restoration of a parliament, which, while it existed, was unquestionably one of the most corrupt and incompetent of legislative bodies, the peasantry of the sister island needed to be taught the necessity of cultivating something less liable to failure than the potat-

and to aim at obtaining better food than the refuse portion of that equivocally useful root. Such matters as these, however, formed no part of the teaching which they received from their great leader or any of his coadjutors. Had they been duly instructed in these respects, it seems probable that the famine, with all its dreadful accompaniments and consequences, might have been prevented.

In the day of their country's calamity it does not appear that any special efforts to afford relief to the sufferers were made by the party I have named; on the contrary, they seem to have looked for the usual contributions to the Liberator's rent and the funds of the Repeal Association; while the vast amount of pecuniary aid given by the Parliament and people of England was regarded by them as a matter of right. The manner in which this benevolence was ultimately recompensed showed that the recipients had thoroughly learned the lessons of hatred to the Saxons which for so long a period had been given them by their Celtic teachers. Whether or not their chief was a true patriot, I will not presume to determine; if he were, I cannot but think that he greatly mistook his way, for the course which he pursued could not end in advancing his country's welfare. If, on the other hand, he were insincere in his professions of patriotism, then how deeply was he culpable in practising, as he so long [illegible]d, upon the feelings of his ignorant and easily-ex-

cited countrymen, often leading them to the verge of rebellion by his intemperate orations, or the equally reprehensible manifestoes which he sent forth from Derrynane Abbey! It was mere trifling or trickery to caution the people against committing acts of violence while, at the same time, he more than insinuated the necessity of resorting to intimidation, in order to the obtainment of what he called "justice to Ireland."

In looking at his whole course by means of the best light which I can command, I am constrained to state that I cannot vindicate his conduct, except at the expense of his understanding. This, however, is what I dare not venture upon, and therefore shall leave the question to other and abler judges of both intellectual and moral character.

Passing from the consideration of his principles of action, I may, however, venture to give an opinion of his public conduct. In this I am well disposed to find matter for commendation, but I cannot readily do so; on the contrary, I am forced to believe that he did little or nothing that tended to promote the well-being of his countrymen, nor has left behind him any works of either piety or philanthropy that might testify of his virtues. It is very improbable that he will be much noticed by the future chroniclers of Irish history, for already he seems to be but little remembered even by his former admirers and disciples. But, be this as

it may, I cannot believe that his name will go down to posterity with anything like the honour which will ever be attached to the names of such men as George Washington and Benjamin Franklin.

Whether or not his wretched countrymen will ever emerge from the almost fathomless depths of mingled demoralization and degradation in which they have long been immersed, is a problem which I will not attempt to solve. As, however, it was the work of many centuries—beginning long before they passed under English rule—to bring them into their present miserable condition, so most probably will it be the work of several successive ages to raise them from a state of worse than semi-barbarism to one of true civilization. When they shall have ceased to think about distinctions of race; when they shall no longer cherish the irritating feelings that spring from recollections of conquest on the one side, and of subjugation on the other; and when, moreover, they shall have learned practically to recognise that divine precept "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself," then, but not till then, will they rise to the dignity and enjoy the immunities of a truly enlightened people; then, for the first time in its long-drawn history, will there be some propriety in calling Ireland

"——————— Great, glorious, and free,
First flower of the earth and first gem of the sea!"

That such a time will come, I cannot doubt, although I fear that its advent is not at hand.*

Here, however, I must dismiss a subject which to me is not of an inviting character. It gives me no pleasure to dwell upon the faults and the follies of the Irish nation. So far as I have had any personal acquaintance or intercourse with Irishmen, I have nothing whereof to complain, but rather cause of commendation. I earnestly wish all peace and prosperity to Ireland, and thus take leave of the country and its people.

In what follows I shall probably again act the ungracious part of a censor; but, if I demean myself becomingly, perhaps I may stand excused for my seeming censoriousness.

The reckless speculations which were carried on in (I think) 1846 led me to reflect on the question of making haste to be rich. As I had in remembrance former times of a like kind, I was quite prepared for the adverse issue of the golden dreams in which such multitudes were now indulging. Nothing but an inordinate love of money could have so blinded many otherwise discerning people, as to have induced them to be purchasers of shares in the delusive (if not indeed fraudulent) railroad and

* I hardly need state that these remarks are not meant to apply to the whole population of the sister island, for I am glad to know that an exception must be made in regard to a large and, I hope, an increasing number.

other schemes of the day—schemes, many of which were so outrageously wild and visionary as to make it, at first sight, matter of surprise that any honest person of sound mind could be brought to support them. Yet even the wildest of these concerns found as much favour with the public as enabled its projectors to divide between them a considerable sum of money received in the shape of deposits.

The early abandonment of so many plausible schemes, and the small amount of deposit-money usually returned to the shareholders, seem to warrant the opinion that, in many instances, the only object of their projectors had been immediate personal gain; nor did the evil stop here, for, even in those cases where the proposed scheme was carried further, there was no small amount of iniquitous trickery practised in regard to the purchase or sale of shares. By the scandalous proceedings of mere gamblers, called speculators, the original price of shares was often greatly enhanced, although nothing could have been done which gave them an increased value. The loss sustained when they declined in price, which of necessity they soon did, was made to fall upon the honest and fair-dealing shareholder. That a vastly increased amount of bankruptcy and insolvency should be accumulated by these disgraceful speculations was to be expected; and, therefore, all observant people could easily account for the breaking-up of such a multitude of commercial and

business men so soon after the speculating madness had begun to subside. As to the injury inflicted upon shareholders of private station and of small property by these gambling transactions, there can be no doubt that it was, in many cases, ruinous.

These calamitous issues to what had been said to promise great and permanent public advantage, contributed much to strengthen my long-standing and thorough dislike of all merely speculating traders. I cannot indeed help regarding them as belonging to the worst class of gamblers, and do most heartily wish that it were possible to put an effectual stop to their mischievous interference with legitimate and regular trading. Notwithstanding all that I may have read or heard in defence of speculators, I cannot but believe that all the good which they may have effected, if contrasted with the evil of which they have been the undoubted authors, would be but as a single drop of water in comparison with the "congregated wave" of the vast ocean, aided by

"Each river, cataract and lake."*

* This may, perhaps, be deemed an unfairly severe judgment, but may it not be easily borne out by reference to matters of fact, such, for example, as the interference of these men with the trade in cotton-wool? By means of their disreputable tricks they often bring about an advance in the price of this article sufficient to embarrass the master manufacturers, whilst it inflicts much misery on their multitudinous work-people. If it be true that they

As the following remarks refer to an incident which occurred in the year 1847, I shall now take leave of 1846. This incident was connected with a mode of doing business far more iniquitous than seems to be suspected. For myself, I have long regarded it as worse than highway robbery. It may be called "The Job System." If any of my readers is unaware of what is meant, the following story will explain it. I premise merely that the scene was the Court of Bankruptcy. A bankrupt under examination by his creditors' solicitor gave a fair account of his business transactions until the examiner came to an item which he could not clearly understand. On his questioning the bankrupt concerning it, the latter pleaded forgetfulness as an excuse for not giving the required information. He was then, naturally enough, requested to refer to his accounts, when he affirmed that he had kept none; but after some further delay he consented to recollect that he had sold the goods in question for about one-third of the price at which he had bought them of the manufacturer. This confession led to the purchaser of the goods being called, who very readily corroborated the bankrupt's statement, and was then dismissed with-

contrived to enhance the price of the food intended for the relief of the Irish people in the late famine, there is no need of any other examples either of their power or their willingness to be the agents of iniquity.

out one word being said to him, even by the Commissioner, as to the very reprehensible part which he had taken in the transaction. This omission of all reproof serves to show how generally practised is this fraudulent mode of doing business.*

I hardly need add anything to this story in order to explain what is meant when it is said that goods have been sold or bought as "a job." The goods are, of course, originally bought upon credit, and in all cases are sold for ready money. There is no doubt as to the fact that they are often bought for the express purpose of being thus disposed of. Fraudulent men buy them with a view to forward

* That it is generally well-known is evident from the fact that "job" goods are advertised for in the newspapers. I lately saw one of these advertisements in which it was announced that the advertiser would buy, for ready-money, "job goods of every kind, and to any amount." As a further inducement to the intending sellers of such bargains, it was added, that the buyer might be fully depended upon for observing the "strictest secrecy." The latter announcement will sufficiently show the moral quality of these transactions. From this advertisement it appears that even this species of trade is not without its due proportion of speculators, and it must be admitted that, in this case, the character of the trade seems to warrant the interference of these unscrupulous dealers. I may add that provision has been made for the convenience of "job" tradesmen by some considerate carmen, who inform the public that they are at all times ready to "remove goods of all kinds with secrecy and dispatch." By the way, I hold these to be among the disreputable advertisements which no newspaper proprietor ought to admit in his columns.

their selfish purposes; and it is to be feared that they are sometimes bought by needy men, who resort to this method of raising money wherewith to "stave off" for the present the evil day of settling with their creditors. In either case there is wrong doing, such as is both culpable and dangerous, tending, as it does, to the commission of crimes which jeopardize both body and soul.

A sad example of this was given some thirty years ago in the case of a reckless man, who first disposed of a large quantity of goods upon the "job" system, and then set fire to his warehouse, in order that he might be enabled to claim the full value of these goods from a Fire Insurance Company, upon the pretence that they had been burned. In this, however, he was frustrated, and soon afterwards was bankrupt. After this he "lived by his wits," as the phrase goes, until at length he outwitted himself. In an evil hour he took the chief part in the murder of a companion, for the sake of his money, and, being convicted of the crime, was brought to the gallows.

One word as to the systematic buyer of "job" goods. In the above case the buyer has done incalculable damage to upright, fair-dealing fellow-tradesmen, by vending his commodities at prices considerably below what would cover his outlay were the materials and workmanship duly paid for; and the injury hereby inflicted upon the workmen in his line of business is very great. Indeed, he

must be "a bold, bad man" who dares to be its voluntary cause.

Neither is the public wholly guiltless in this matter. The prevalent and almost unexampled eagerness to buy at the cheapest possible rate, goes directly to the encouragement of this dishonest system of trading. Many worthy people now support it who probably would not were they aware of the base principles upon which it is carried on. There are, however, many who know all this, and yet give it their full countenance, attempting to justify themselves and the system by considerations of expediency or convenience. Are not these people partakers in other men's sins? I leave the reader to answer this question, while I go on to notice another social evil in which working men alone are implicated. I allude to that basely selfish method of getting a living which is most appropriately called "sweating,"* which very disreputable practice was invented about thirty-four years ago. At that time there was much distress among the journeymen tailors of London, in consequence of the cessation of war, which caused a great falling off in the supply of work, with a considerable increase in the number of workmen.† There was

* It may be as well to say that these remarks are intended to apply only to the workpeople of my own trade.

† The decrease in the amount of employment was chiefly in military and naval clothing, and the increased supply of labour was given by recently discharged soldiers and sailors.

barely employment for the clever hands, while many of those who were incompetent could get none. These combined circumstances, together with the embarrassed condition of some of the masters through the falling off in their business, afforded a convenient opportunity to selfish men to serve themselves. That this could only be done at the expense of others, of course gave them no uneasiness. They commenced operations by going about among the masters taking with them a well-made garment as a specimen of their workmanship, and offering to make up in a similar manner, and at one third less than the customary price, all the clothes which might be required. This offer was made to the worthy man by whom I was then employed, who declined accepting it; which however was not the case with a good many of the selfish or needy masters, and thus the "sweaters" obtained the means of carrying out their schemes.

They then hired incompetent workmen, among whom they distributed the work, after it had been "fitted up" or "marked" by themselves, and gave a general oversight as the work went on. By a judicious division of employment, they were enabled to get through a good deal of work in a comparatively short time. Thus the wages earned in a week, although on a reduced scale, were often in the aggregate as much as from four to five pounds; of which the "sweater," of course, came in for "the lion's share," his helpers being paid at a very low

rate. It is easily to be seen that this method of working was highly profitable, and not a little pleasant to the "sweater," while it could not but be a sadly profitless and toilsome concern to his assistants. But the system admitted of being made yet more profitable; and therefore ere long the proper steps were taken to obtain this desirable issue. These consisted in becoming a purveyor of food for his men, and as both the quality and the price of this were regulated by himself, the speculation was not unsuccessful. Another addition was made to his income by the employment of women and children, as their help was to be had for a very trifling remuneration. Herein, however, it eventually turned out that the sweater had overshot his mark, for many of the women learned enough of the trade to qualify them for working without guidance. These set about trying to procure work at first hand, and, as they offered to take a lower price than was given to the middle-man, they had little difficulty in obtaining employment, at least by the dealers in ready-made clothes.

This was a heavy blow to the middle-man; but it was not the only one which fell upon him; for there soon arose a class of middle-*women*, whose helpers shortly became numerous enough to make up a large amount of work. This, of course, tended to lessen the supplies which the male "sweater" had been accustomed to obtain; and the diminished

supply led in its turn to a reduction in his former charges, to enable him to regain his lost ground. Then arose a competition between the male and female "sweaters," which eventually did great injury to both parties, while it brought their hapless and helpless assistants into a state of the most miserable poverty and degradation. All this might have been avoided, had those who introduced the "sweating" system been as good men as they were clever tailors. They were under no necessity to adopt unworthy expedients, as there were at hand the means of obtaining such relief as would have kept them from pressing want. The trade clubs were then in existence, and were well supported by the principal master-tailors; so that really good workmen (if at all of decent character or appearance) were seldom without as much work as would have sufficed to procure them a maintenance. There was also a fund maintained by each club, for the purpose of assisting unemployed workmen; the allowance from which was at the rate of two days' wages per week, the wages at that time being six shillings per day. This fund was well supported by the employed workmen; for, although it was sometimes necessary to levy a large contribution, in order to provide the required sum, I do not recollect that it ever failed to answer its purpose.* The relief given was, as I believe, suffi-

* I remember to have paid as much as five shillings for one eek's contribution; but I paid it cheerfully, as also, I

cient to have kept the recipients from distressing privation; and, if so, it is evident that the men who invented the "sweating" system, were moved thereto by selfishness rather than necessity.

During the last forty-five years, I have seen much that has tended to make me believe, that the worst enemies of working-people belong to their own class. Were I asked why I believe this, I should answer first, Because working-people are necessarily far better acquainted, than any of the higher classes can be, with the vulnerable points in the circumstances of their compeers; and, therefore, when about to invade their rights, or to give them pain, they can make the attack with greater skill, and, consequently, with a greater probability of success, than persons of higher station and different habits would be able to do. Secondly, I should say, that although many members of the upper classes may be willing enough to become oppressors, they are restrained from fully carrying out their evil wishes by considerations of self-respect or some other personal motive; whereas among uneducated people it is seldom that this restraining influence is felt. They do not in general seem to take any heed as to what is due to their own character, their only considerations being such as relate to mere expediency or convenience. If

believe, did nearly all the contributors. The existence of such a resource served to give a feeling of confidence to every member of the club.

their object be attainable without much risk of personal danger, they readily employ whatever means they can command for effecting it; I have witnessed many instances of this, which, although I was not the sufferer, have deeply grieved me. Were I to notice the subject of trading, I should be forced to give a similar opinion as to the readiness manifested by poor people to injure their fellows; for, among petty dealers of every description, there are many who are guilty of fraudulent conduct, and thus inflict much injury upon their customers, who are principally working people. This selfish spirit is also often to be seen among men who work in the same shop; and of this I will give an example, premising that, as I was not injured thereby, I am the less likely to be guilty of exaggeration. The most striking display of selfishness which I ever witnessed, was in the conduct of one whom I shall call

THE SELFISH WORKMAN.

He was healthy and active, temperate, frugal, and diligent; a good and very quick workman. He was married, but had no children; in addition to all these advantages, he was strong-minded and very well-informed upon all common matters. Thus he could plead neither necessity nor ignorance in justification of his very disreputable conduct. It is the custom of journeymen tailors while at work, to perform for each other sundry little services,

which, while they are helpful to the one party, are in no way burdensome to the other. They were, however, grudged by my shopmate; yet, as he feared reprisals if he altogether refused, he contrived to avoid being again troubled on this score, by performing them in such a manner as to give much additional annoyance instead of assistance. All this he would do with such seeming good will, as made it difficult to believe that he had intentionally done wrong. If, however, he was suspected of this, it was quite useless either to remonstrate or to be angry, for he was not to be moved by such means; on the contrary, he was quite as merry about it as if it had been nothing more than a harmless and allowable joke. As he was able to manifest at all times what seemed to be a thoroughly good temper, and, moreover, had at command some ready wit and humour, he not only got easily out of the scrape, but also continued to retain some hold upon the good will of his fellow-workmen. To tell the truth, he was so adroit in the management of such matters, that it would have been next to impossible to be seriously angry with him. When called to work in partnership with another man, he seldom failed to have the best of the bargain; for, as he was a skilful and quick workman, he was pretty sure to be ahead of his partner; and thus could select for his own use all the best parts of the materials; while, as he was the first to get through the job, he could as easily con-

trive to leave sundry little things undone, which, of course, had to be done by his less active helpmate. He was wont to keep up his strength, while at work, by means of a liberal, but not excessive allowance of porter; concerning the inventor of which, he often affirmed that he "deserved to sleep in the Elysian fields." Thus much for his shopboard exploits; I must now give a brief account of his doings as an acquaintance and a man of business. As to the first of these characters the following story will suffice, to show how he could enact it. Some of his fellow workmen having proposed to visit him, at the usual time for tailors' visits, namely, on a Sunday morning; he, with much seeming heartiness, sanctioned their proposal, promising to give them a cordial reception. On going to his house, however, they found out their mistake; for, instead, of admitting them, he presented himself at one of the first-floor windows, and informed them that he was not at home. To have expected admission after this announcement would have been quite idle; so they measured back their steps, and were obliged to be as contented as possible after such provoking treatment. Whenever this trick was referred to, he was greatly amused, and failed not to have another hearty laugh at the expense of his visitors. In his character of a business man, I cannot present him under an aspect even so favourable as the foregoing. What I have ard I will repeat, just as it was related in his

presence, and as he admitted that he had done what he was charged with, and, moreover, made sport of it, I have no doubt of its entire truthfulness. In one instance he sold to an unsuspecting buyer twelve gaiters, which, of course, the purchaser understood to form six pair of those useful articles. They were however adapted for one leg only, and thus there were twelve more required, in order to make the others of service. As he was a total stranger to the buyer, he came off scatheless; and not only pocketed his ill-gotten pelf, but also made himself very merry about the trick. In another case he disposed of the lease and good-will of a house; in which by the aid of his wife he had been carrying on the business of a chandler; but as the purchaser omitted to guard against being over-reached, my workmate (as would have been expected by any one who knew him) took advantage of that omission, by taking another house in the same neighbourhood, and drawing thither as many of his former customers as he could persuade to deal with him. At the recital of even this trick, wicked as it was, he always seemed much amused.

After having perused these statements, the reader will be prepared for my telling him, that my workfellow, in regard to religious belief, was a *nothingist*. He would have had it believed that he was a deist; but as this title, when applied to unlearned men, means a practical atheist, I prefer describing him by such a word as I have ventured to use.

As I wished to ascertain whether or not he had any moral consciousness, I observed him somewhat closely; but, with all my care, I could never discover that he had any. I do not say that his conscience had become seared or dead, for I believe that he never had one. The germ of the moral sense, in his case, seemed never to have been brought from its embryo state. Thus he naturally became a being superior to a mere animal only in regard to his intellectual faculty, which in him was truly a poor pre-eminence, as it served no better purpose than that of enabling him the more cleverly to do evil.

In putting the finishing touch to this somewhat dark picture, I may observe, that although it is more than thirty years since I saw its original—who even then had passed the meridian of life—I think it probable that he is yet on this earth. If so, most sincerely do I wish that long ere now he may have profitably read the Scriptures (of which, without knowing their contents, he was wont to speak most contemptuously), and have learned to honour Him of whom they testify so far as no longer to call him by names to which I may not give utterance.

I could easily present other pictures of a similarly unpleasing character; but this alone will, if duly studied, be sufficient to teach more than one deeply interesting and admonitory lesson, while I shall be at liberty to notice other subjects.

CHAPTER XI.

At the time about which I am now writing the public journals were much engaged with certain subjects, of which the first that I shall glance at relates to the duty of acting consistently in the conduct of public affairs. Although readily admitting the obligatory nature of this duty upon statesmen, yet I was unable to join in the severe censures that were then cast upon an eminent man on account of his alleged inconsistency. These rebukes seemed to be much more severe than the conduct complained of would justify, even were it fully as culpable as it was affirmed to be. Moreover, I doubted the propriety of calling the alleged offence by the name which had been given to it; for if a change in the opinions and consequent policy of a statesman is culpable, however much such a change may be called for by altered circumstances, it seems to follow that all other persons are bound to avoid altering their opinions, and of course their conduct, however foolish or vicious that conduct may be. To what direful mischief all this would necessarily lead, were it rigorously carried out, I hardly need say, as any one may see that it would tend both to the per-

petuation of every existing evil, and the prevention of all attempts to carry on the work of improvement. But I am not sure that the offence alleged was the real cause of all this angry feeling towards the presumed offender. On the contrary, I suspect that its true source might be found in the presumed tendency of the conduct complained of to break up and disperse a large, compact, and hitherto very influential political party—a party having sufficient power to check, and sometimes to control, the Government. If, however, this were admitted to have been the ground of offence, I should still be unable to join in rebuking the great and good man referred to; for after all that I have read and heard about political parties, I am wholly unable to see either their utility or their expediency. What is wanted—and which I should much rejoice to see—is the total subversion of all parties, and the substitution in their stead of an assembly consisting of good and able men, among whom the only rivalry would be that right noble one of endeavouring to be the most extensively useful.

I glance, secondly, at the war question, upon which there was much said which to me seemed to be mere declamation, with a good deal of positive assertion, unsupported by any adequate evidence. After all that was affirmed the question seemed to be just as much unsettled as before, nor do I think that it will or can be satisfactorily de-

cided unless there were at hand more direct and authoritative testimony than is now obtainable. It were better, therefore, to avoid coming to conclusions, which, however just they may seem to be, must be drawn from inadequate or doubtful premises. If reference be made solely to what is matter of undoubted fact, there will not be much, if indeed any difficulty in perceiving that the evidence in favour of the views taken by the one party is pretty nearly balanced by that which justifies those of the other. There is consequently much cause for doubting as to the side upon which the weight of this evidence really preponderates, and therefore it is hard to say which side has the best of the argument. If, for example, the worthy people who affirm that war, under all possible circumstances, is unjust and indefensible, be asked for the authority upon which they make this affirmation, they must confess that there is no declaration, either preceptive or otherwise, in the Sacred Scriptures, to that effect; and it is plain that if this authority fails them they can have no other. On the other hand, those who maintain that war, especially that which is strictly defensive, has some claim to be deemed justifiable, have a considerable amount of presumptive or indirect evidence in favour of their opinion. The testimony of all history, both sacred and secular, shows that war in itself is a terrible evil. It equally shows that it is not necessarily an unalleviated evil. Nay, it goes

further; for it proves, beyond all successful contradiction, that this justly reprobated practice has been made the pioneer of true civilization, where previously all was wretched and degrading barbarism. If this great fact be duly considered, it will perhaps seem best to let the abstract question rest, and, in the mean while, to do all that can possibly be done towards either removing or preventing the causes of war. Thus the very praiseworthy advocates of universal good will among men will be preparing the way for the advent of the Prince of Peace, under whose righteous and benignant government

> "All crimes shall cease, and ancient fraud shall fail,
> Returning Justice lift aloft her scale,
> Peace o'er the world her olive-branch extend,
> And white-rob'd Innocence from heaven descend."

Then, but not till then, shall men "beat their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Let, then, the advocates of universal peace take encouragement, and continue to discourage everything which tends to foster those fruitful causes of all quarrels — the bad passions of the human heart. They may not be successful to the extent of their wishes, but assuredly they will not labour in vain, although it may not be given them to see the issue of their benevolent efforts. When these hitherto dominant passions shall have been

fully and finally subdued, then shall "wars cease unto the ends of the earth," and there shall be "an abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth."

I now come to the third of these controverted questions: that of "Capital Punishments." Concerning the discussions upon this subject I have to make the same remarks as in the preceding case: the question cannot be definitely settled, because the only book from which authoritative evidence could be drawn affords no decisive testimony; the controversy, therefore, had better be terminated. In dismissing it, I take occasion to remark that, about fifteen years ago, I heard it discussed by two able men, each of whom was well read in biblical learning. At the close of that discussion I perceived that the disputants had left the matter just where they found it, and ever since then I have felt convinced that the question must be left open; and further, that all reasonings about it ought to be governed by considerations either of state policy or public feeling. For myself, I am decidedly favourable to the discontinuance of capital punishments, although I am of opinion that they are not unsanctioned by Divine revelation; while they are (as I think) supported by the general usages both of civilized and barbarous nations. I therefore say, upon this as upon many other knotty questions, "Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind," and leave others to judge for themselves.

Were I to consider another of these subjects, viz. that of "Sabbath Observance," I should be obliged to make observations very similar to the foregoing. While I have no doubt as to the high value of the Sunday, whether considered as a day of rest or of devotion, I am unable to affirm that there is any positive and distinct scriptural testimony as to the precise manner of observing it; all the evidence relates to the far more important question of the spirit in which it ought to be observed. In stating this, however, I am anxious not to be misapprehended, for I have long been thoroughly persuaded that it is an imperative duty to recognise and honour the sabbath by a regular and devout attendance upon public worship, no less than by a conscientious attention to private and family devotion.

I have but a slender account to give of my reading during the year 1847; yet I had the pleasure of perusing Bishop Horne's very beautiful Commentary on the Book of Psalms. An introductory Essay, written by that justly eminent man Mr. James Montgomery, was prefixed, and gave to the work much additional attraction. I also read two volumes written by that worthy, but very unhappy gentleman, the Rev. Blanco White. One of these was made up of letters which originally appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' under the signature of Don eucadio Doblado. This I had previously read, it was well pleased at being enabled to give it a

second perusal. The other volume, whose title, however, I cannot recollect, contained a very impressive account of the Spanish church and clergy. Were it seemly in one like myself to do so, I should strongly recommend each of these works to the especial attention of those young clergymen of our own established Church who may be in danger of becoming as deeply unhappy as was, and (if living) probably still is, the author of the 'Nemesis of Faith.' Such works as these might serve as beacons to warn them of the rocks or quicksands towards which they may be drifting, at the imminent hazard of being wrecked.

Here I dismiss the year 1847, and proceed to notice its successor—a year which will ever be remarkable for its having given birth to events of no ordinary importance—events of much flattering promise, which, however, was soon followed by bitter disappointment. Although I had not for many years thought much about political matters, I was now almost constrained to notice them. As the current of the popular mind, both on the Continent and at home, seemed to run towards the republican form of government, I was naturally led to consider the comparative merits of republics and monarchies. There is something about the former which is so pleasing to the fancy of unreflecting people, that I do not wonder at its finding such general favour. For instance, there is the idea of equality in rank, together with notions about a more

equal distribution of property, a larger amount of political influence, and an increase of social immunities. All this is very inviting, especially when viewed, as it commonly is, through the deceptive medium of a heated and unchecked imagination. Yet, after all, there is good reason for doubting whether the republican form of government be much if at all superior to the monarchical. If the testimony of history be worthy of credit, it seems to warrant the opinion that it is not. Neither in the Grecian, Roman, or Italian republics did the common people possess greater means of domestic or personal comfort than they might have obtained under a monarchy. Even the English Commonwealth, though superintended by a man of extraordinary ability, was a failure. It is quite plain that it had not bettered the condition of the people, or they would not so generally and quietly have acquiesced in its subversion. A second experiment would probably be not more successful; and therefore it behoves all who assume to be either the political instructors of the public mind, or the advocates of popular rights, to be very careful lest they should become the instruments of damaging, rather than of improving, the public interests. Legislators and journalists may decry a monarchy, and laud a commonwealth, in language which to them may seem of harmless tendency, but which, however, may sink deeply in many hearts, be talked about in workshops and factories, beer-houses and

gin-palaces, and then brooded over in habitations made wretched by *other* causes than popular wrongs, until it becomes the parent of conspiracy or rebellion. The necessity for this carefulness is made all the greater, because working-men seldom read on more than one side of any political question, while that side is pretty sure to be the one that is most likely to excite strong prejudices against royalty and all other monarchical institutions or usages.

When it is remembered that many of the cleverest of these politicians are recklessly imprudent or intemperate, and consequently miserably poor, and moreover that they, almost without exception, ascribe their poverty to any cause but the true one, it will be seen how highly imprudent, if not dangerous, it is to furnish them with a pretext for attributing it either to a wrong form of government, or to the mal-administration of public affairs. That a large amount of popular discontent, having a perilous tendency, may be, and often is, produced both by speeches in Parliament and by leading-articles in newspapers, I am fully convinced; and it may be well to add, that my conviction arises not from hearsay, but from careful and long-continued observation. I respectfully submit these plain remarks to the consideration of those whom they concern, and gladly dismiss a subject which to me has long ceased to be attractive.

The preceding observations lead me, by a natura train of thought, to those which follow. I hav usually found that my compeers who professed an who were believed to be learned in politica theories were greatly deficient in the art of self-government, and also, if family-men, in that of ruling their households. Yet how can he who is overtasked by the work of governing himself or his family expect to be equal to the government of many millions? This, however, is a reflection which, although so obvious, they seem never to have made. On the contrary, they appear to think themselves very superior men to those who, disregarding politics, give their undivided attention to their proper duties. I have often heard these praiseworthy men taunted on account of their political ignorance, and told that this ignorance was the cause of their contentedness. To me, however, it was evident that they could give a far better reason for it, as they were decently clothed, sufficiently fed, and not badly lodged. These little matters, be it observed, go a great way towards making a man quiet and contented. They had moreover the satisfaction of knowing that all these comforts were, under Providence, the fruits of their own industry and prudence, and this knowledge served to make them yet more satisfied. On the other hand, I knew a man who had neither wife r children to provide for, who was blessed with

good health, and was clever at his business, yet was ragged, ill-fed, and badly housed. This man was a tap-room oracle and orator, whom his pot-companions believed to be deeply read in all political matters. He was, however, a drunkard, negligent of his work, and consequently miserably poor. That he was discontented with the government followed as a matter of course; for in these, as in other cases of folly or vice, there is a great unwillingness to ascribe the evils endured to their true causes. I have known other men of like character and habits who have adopted the same means of endeavouring to avoid self-accusation, making a scapegoat of the government; while all around them could plainly see that their wretched state was the necessary consequence of their own folly. Such men as these are powerless for any good purpose, but they are very far from being so in regard to evil, being, as might be expected, the warm advocates of Socialism, Chartism, or any other wild scheme which promises to bring them a good living at little cost; and as they manage to obtain a considerable share of notice, they damage the characters of their worthier fellow-workmen, of whom they are believed to be true specimens. They are sometimes the means of obstructing the great work of popular improvement, as, for example, by making themselves conspicuous in acts of a riotous or otherwise disorderly character.

My purpose in making these remarks is to do what I can towards guarding the well-disposed portion of the working classes against whatever might tend to identify them with disreputable or dangerous men. It were easy to show the necessity for their being cautious, by considerations of a prudential character; but, as example is more striking, and in general more pleasing, than precept, I prefer taking that course, and will cite one, which, although it has been published, and I would hope extensively read, is yet sufficiently impressive and interesting to warrant my introducing it here. I shall give it, as nearly as I can, in the language of my informant, and in a distinct form, calling it

SOME ACCOUNT OF SAMUEL BAMFORD.

All that I know of this worthy man was derived from the letters of an intelligent and judicious friend, who in the year 1845 gave me the following account:—"The author of the work to which I referred in a former letter is Samuel Bamford, a silk-weaver. He took part in that celebrated meeting of Reformers which was held at Petersfield near Manchester, when that melancholy destruction of human life took place which was so emphatically designated by Sir Francis Burdett as 'the Manchester massacre.' In my humble opinion the author of 'Passages in the Life of a Radical' was the wisest and best man of the many thousands

which composed the assembly referred to; yet he was marked out for prosecution, on the charge of having disturbed the public peace. He was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to be imprisoned in Lincoln Castle. If you have not read his work you will perhaps be reminded, by these statements, both of the man and his misadventures. I observe, concerning his narrative, that it is marked by a clearness and simplicity of style which I hold that none but an author of superior powers is able to adopt. There does not appear to be even so much as one redundant word, nor does there seem to be one word wanting. That his mental qualifications are of a high order I infer from the absence of all pretensions to learning; while, nevertheless, I think it probable that some who belong to what is denominated 'the educated class' would cut a sorry figure if compared with this untaught, but very able man. That he is a *good* man, as well as a man of knowledge and ability, I conclude from the strong and pleasing evidence which the work affords of his true conjugal love, as that species of love cannot be felt by a *bad* man. When he mentions his wife his true character shines through his words, although, probably, he was quite unconscious of the fact.

"I here remark that, after all the complaints that are so frequently made about the rareness of humane or generous feelings, Samuel Bamford found that the Lincolnshire magistrates were both

kind-hearted and candid men—well disposed to make their prisoner as comfortable as was consistent with his being kept in safe custody. He became ill, and, as he required a nurse, he expressed to the magistrates his wish that his wife should be allowed to nurse him. These very worthy gentlemen readily gave their permission. She came, and, after her services as a nurse were no longer needful, was, to the honour of the magistrates, permitted to remain with him, upon the very easy condition that this indulgence should not then be made public. In the conduct of his wife we see the strength and the tenderness of woman's love in striking and most delightful combination. How readily was personal liberty sacrificed to the claims of conjugal affection! To be a prisoner was not felt to be a hardship, so long as thereby a husband's comfort might be provided for and secured. I regard the conduct of the wife as having been truly noble. At the close of the husband's imprisonment he took leave of the kind and indulgent magistrates in a manner that would have been creditable to any man, and then, with his excellent partner, went on his homeward journey. They were poor and almost destitute; yet they cheerfully pursued their wearying way, in hope of again seeing their only child, that child being a daughter. I do not remember the sequel, and therefore must ere end my account of this good man. As to his ook, I am of opinion that it is worthy of being

kept in circulation on account of its delineating a beautiful moral picture, while I further believe that it deserves to be considered as an authority in regard to an important public event."

Believing that this brief account of Samuel Bamford is adapted to answer the end of its being given, I now bid him farewell—wishing him and his worthy partner, if they be yet in this life, all possible happiness.

Here I had thought to have escaped from the entangled and entangling meshwork of public matters; but I must not omit to remark on the danger of allowing large assemblages of the populace. To this I am moved by what I have been compelled to witness, no less than by what I may have read or heard. On the day when the Chartist leader called together his pupils and admirers upon Kennington Common, for the ostensible purpose of petitioning, but, as I believe, for that of intimidating Parliament, they were, through the admirable preventive means employed, kept from breaking the public peace; yet that meeting was made the occasion of no trifling disorder in the neighbourhood. Not far from my residence there assembled a miniature mob, consisting chiefly of the fearfully depraved youths with whom the locality abounds, who, headed by a few of more mature age, forthwith made a riotous movement, in the course of which they plundered many shops,

alarm and confusion. As the police force of the place had been greatly reduced by reason of the men having been called to do duty at Kennington, there were no efficient means of speedily putting a stop to the riot; and for several hours it went on, threatening very serious consequences. At length the alarm was quieted by the arrival of an auxiliary body of police, and in a short time order was restored; the damage done was, however, very considerable, and in some instances ruinous. This outbreak, with its consequences, served to confirm me in my opinion respecting the tremendous evils necessarily resulting from mob-ascendancy. This ascendancy ought, as I have long believed, to be prevented, at whatever cost. It is no less merciful to the intending rioters, than it is just towards well-disposed and quiet people, to employ, without delay and in the fullest degree, the most coercive means, in order to prevent or disperse all large gatherings of the populace, when congregated for political purposes. A moderate amount of wholesome severity at the outset would prevent the necessity for exercising much more at a subsequent stage of the proceedings. These remarks, however, are not meant to apply to popular meetings when consisting entirely of the people residing in or about the places where they are held; yet even such meetings as these are not quite unobjectionable, unless they be sanctioned by those who are charged with the preservation of the public peace.

CHAPTER XII.

HERE I turn from subjects which, but for the desire of being useful to others, I should not have even glanced at. My chosen pathway goes in a far different direction than that of politics, and I return to it, nothing doubting that I shall find something therein which may be applied to a good purpose. At my very entrance thereon I realize my expectation; for I come upon what forcibly reminds me of one from whom, while he was in this life, I received much courteous treatment, and of whom I now entertain a grateful remembrance. He went a few years ago to a foreign land, in quest of health; there he died, and, as he was a Protestant, his remains were deposited in unconsecrated ground; but whether or not a monumental stone marks their resting-place, I cannot tell. As he had been an able man and a good scholar, he might, as I think, have raised for himself a literary monument, such as would have proved more durable than one of marble. This, however, he omitted to do, and therefore is likely to be ere long wholly forgotten. But such record of him as I can give he must not want, for I shall never be forgetful of his good-will

and kindly help. That he was not free from the defects common to human nature is more than probable; but with these I have nothing to do; and if I had I should be disposed to conceal rather than to expose them, for it pleases me much more to contemplate his virtues than to dwell upon his faults. That he was a lover of genuine truth and goodness I cannot doubt. What I saw of his conduct in relation to an aged and necessitous parent gave good proof that his affections were healthy and vigorous; and I could not but feel greatly-increased respect for him on this account. Hoping again to see him when I also shall have "put on immortality," I now "part company," and pursue my onward course. In doing this I am soon in view of that which tells me of another whom I shall not again look upon while I remain here. This was one of the companions of my childhood, and, moreover, my first instructor in the elements of writing and arithmetic. In after life we usually lived far apart, meeting only at long intervals. For many years, however, this separation was greatly compensated by a regular epistolary correspondence; of his share in which I might fairly speak in terms of warm commendation, for it was marked by good sense and right feeling, while it contained much interesting information concerning foreign lands, and the spirit-stirring scenes of military life. *He* also ied far away from his native country, in a colony

of the British Empire; and there his mortal part is now being resolved into its original elements. I think of him often, and never without a pensive feeling, which, if my thoughts in times of sadness did not "lie too deep for tears," might perhaps sometimes issue in an outward expression of sorrow. Yet I do not think of him with unalleviated regret. Many years ago he expressed in a letter his benevolent desire that when I should depart hence it might be my privilege to be permitted to "enter in through the gates into the city" of the blessed, and I now reciprocate his kindly feeling, by expressing my earnest hope, that he may, since he went hence, have been a citizen of the

> "——— Jerusalem above,
> The seat of everlasting love."

If such is *his* high privilege, and *I* should be wise enough to walk to the end of the path leading thereto, we shall again meet and resume an intercourse which shall no more be interrupted. These are reflections which, although to the gay and the thoughtless they may appear saddening, are nevertheless quite compatible with feelings of genuine cheerfulness. This I can testify from much and long-continued experience, so that I am fully convinced, that there is a close connection between the

> "True taste of life, and constant thought of death."

Indeed, when one is cut off from nearly all inter-

course with the living, as I have long been, the thoughts naturally turn to those who have gone hence. In common speech they are called the dead, but they are not dead, they are living, active, and intelligent spirits. Such of them as I knew and loved, while they were here, I continue to love with unabated sincerity and tenderness. With these I hold converse, which, although it be imaginary, is sometimes such as to touch the heart with almost the force of reality. Let not these reveries be deemed of little worth, for by their aid many an hour of constrained retirement or seclusion may be kept from becoming a time of dreary and depressing solitude. There may be in reserve, for even the most sociable and lighthearted, many a wearying season, during which they must either find solace in their own thoughts, or be left nearly if not quite destitute of consolation. The gay and the frivolous are not likely to become the voluntary visitors of the sick or infirm, even though the sufferers may in former days have been among their choice companions. They who regard the visitation of these sufferers as a part of their duty, and, moreover, endeavour to perform that duty, are not able to pay either frequent or lengthy visits to individuals, while the necessary duties of a household will in general still more curtail them. These or similar privations may fall to the lot of any one among those who are now blessed with health and

activity; and they would therefore do well to aim at being prepared to endure them in a patient and resigned spirit.

As these observations were not premeditated, so neither have been the following; and on this account I deem them the more worthy of special regard. It is, indeed, possible that they were suggested by what preceded them; but as this seems doubtful, I am disposed to believe that they proceeded from another and a higher agency. It is not, however, needful that I should dwell upon this subject; and therefore I come, without further preface, to address those who may be, in their own persons, a good deal conversant with bodily illness or infirmity. Here, again, I shall prefer an example which is taken from facts, and which I recommend to the best attention of the reader, calling it

THE INVALID.

The subject of this sketch was one who, in early life, was called to exchange health and vigour for incurable disease. His sufferings continued during the course of nearly five successive years, during which they were sometimes very severe; while, in the intervals of comparative ease, he was borne down by great debility. Thus he needed continuous and tender nursing; and, so far as was possible, he had it, but there were times when he could not be duly attended to. He, however,

made no complaint, but cheerfully endeavoured to do all he could towards helping himself; yet he was grateful for even the smallest amount of aid which at any time he received from others. His conversation and demeanour were always indicative of a patient and cheerful spirit. He was careful not to be troublesome, and equally anxious to help others. Although so young, he had learned to recognise the hand of Divine Providence in regard to his affliction, and expressed his entire willingness to bear whatever amount of pain or feebleness might fall to his lot. Thus he went on, until it became evident to those about him that he was nearly at the end of his earthly course; of which he also was himself conscious: but it gave him no uneasiness. When called to look death in the face, he did so steadfastly and calmly. His remaining power of utterance was spent in expressions of gratitude to those who had cared for him, of earnest wishes for their welfare, and of a "sure and certain hope" of the future blessedness both of himself and them. To these expressions he added that emphatical prayer, "Thou Son of David, have mercy upon me." These were his last words. After the lapse of a few hours from this time, he left the body, but in so quiet a manner that the precise moment of his departure was imperceptible.

Here the reader will please to consider me as having entered upon the year 1849; a year also

pregnant with events of no common order, which, if duly considered, might even now be made subservient to the highly important purposes both of instruction and admonition. The chief of these events was the breaking out and subsequent ravages of that virulent disease, cholera; during the prevalence of which I saw much proof that those who are not thankful for national blessings are not likely to be humbled by national calamities. Yet I was much cheered when I observed the very becoming manner in which our rulers, together with multitudes of the people, avowed their belief in the doctrine of a divine and overruling Providence. A nation, in like manner as an individual, which "observes a Providence, will never want a Providence to observe." This recognition of God's authority over the nations, and of his superintendence of human affairs, is, I hope, far more general among our statesmen and legislators than it formerly was, and augurs well for the continuance of our national peace and the increase of our national prosperity.

Although I have expressed my dislike to political disquisitions, yet sometimes I can hardly avoid what seems to look in that direction. In what follows this may perhaps appear to be the case; but it will be only in appearance. The course of public business in Parliament suggested the thoughts which

I am about to set down—relating to the question of reform, but not of that kind to which the attention of our legislators was directed. I meddle not with that, as it would not only be an unpleasing topic, but also would be beside my purpose. My concern is with a species of reformation which is of paramount importance; as, without this, all other reforms are of little value. This is self-reformation, an improvement in morals and habits, of which there is obviously the most pressing need on the part of multitudes who are clamorous for an extension of their political privileges, or an amendment of their social condition. To this most important matter, however, these people are either quite indifferent or avowedly hostile; but could they be brought to think soberly about it, they would probably soon perceive, that, without a general moral reformation, there can be no adequate security for the continuance of any improvement which might be made in their political or social state. As to the further carrying out this improvement, it is what could hardly be looked for by any; for, until men in general are governed by good principles, there will always be enough of evil agency at work to endanger the public interests. It were well if this fact were more commonly recognised by all who feel interested about the work of either political or social improvement,

and I venture to commend it to the earnest and abiding attention of the candid reader.

Another of the public topics to which I was induced to give some attention was that of taxation; the discussions upon which subject led me to a consideration of several taxes which press upon many with an almost ruinous weight, but which are nevertheless both self-imposed and cheerfully paid. These taxes, of course, are of the indirect kind, and therefore the less perceptible. Yet this is precisely the kind of taxation which, in the public imposts, gives rise to innumerable complainings; and it is worthy of remark that very many of those who are clamorous for a retrenchment in the national expenditure, with a view to a reduction of taxation, are voluntarily among the principal supporters of that expenditure, and consequently of the taxes, by being large consumers of several heavily-taxed articles, which, be it remembered, are not necessary either for health or nourishment, but are mere luxuries, and in many cases not a little pernicious. The reader will probably be prepared for my telling him that I here refer to "fire-water" and tobacco.

This example of self-taxation is a striking one, and might perhaps be sufficient for my purpose. I will, however, cite one or two more. First, there is the habit, so common among working men,

of spending one or two days of each week in a worse than useless manner. During these days there is often a far heavier drain made upon their resources than by what they pay of public taxes during a much longer time. Then there is the habit of eating to excess, and this is frequently made the more chargeable by the use of articles which (as the phrase goes) are "in season." Thus, I have seen my fellow-workmen pay upwards of two shillings for a dinner neither more wholesome nor more plentiful than my own, for which I paid but sixpence. I have also seen them pay eightpence or upwards for the breakfast, including the morning dram, when a better meal could have been bought for fourpence.

Another self-imposed tax is that which is paid by means of the tippling and gambling which, in too many cases, form the amusements of the evening. I might give other examples, but I forbear, as these will suffice to show that no perceptible benefit would accrue to these self-taxed people by the repeal or reduction of the public imposts. If the leaders of the popular mind will use their influence towards relieving the people from this voluntary taxation, they will thereby be likely to serve them far better than they have hitherto done.

I now pass on, and remark that there were at this time other weighty matters to which I gave

some little thought, but of these I will not treat abstractedly, especially as it will equally well answer my purpose to notice them in a way which probably will be more acceptable to the reader. An opportunity for hinting at them will perhaps offer itself in the subjoined account of a venerable friend, of whom, after an intercourse of about thirty years, I was recently bereaved. I shall not err if I call him

A HAPPY MAN.

To him I became known through the agency of one who was *his* friend, as well as *mine*. He was about twenty years older than myself. Being observant and well informed, as also judicious and unquestionably religious, he was well qualified to be both my instructor and exemplar. How much I owe him for his good counsels and instructive examples I cannot say, but I hold myself considerably his debtor. He was of French origin, his first known ancestor having come from that country in the service of an English nobleman. His immediate ancestors were farmers, and he was of like occupation. His wife was a woman of almost surprising goodness of disposition, and remarkable both for good sense and prudent deportment. His children were well governed, and, moreover, were willing to be governed. Thus his house was indeed a happy home. I question whether a more delightful spectacle of domest

peace and unity has ever been witnessed. My revered friend was of a grave, yet cheerful, temper; thoroughly contented with his lot amidst all its vicissitudes, some of which were not a little perplexing and detrimental to his worldly interests. I never heard him complain of either the weather, the crops, or the state of the markets. One, who was necessarily far better acquainted with his habitual temper than I could be, has told me that she never knew him give any sign of vexation or discontent on any occasion whatever. He was an exemplary Christian, a member of the Church of England, to which Church he was, upon principle, warmly attached; yet he manifested a spirit of thorough good will to the members of other communions; indeed, I believe him to have been incapable of any feeling contrary to genuine Christian charity. Thus, for example, he thought that Dissenters would be far less hostile to our National Establishment, did they duly remember the divine declaration that kings and queens should eventually be made the nursing-fathers and nursing-mothers of the Christian Church. On the other hand, he believed that Churchmen are bound to avoid all angry controversies with Dissenters, and that they ought to aim at regarding them with feelings of genuine good will. He was further of opinion, that all clergymen who cannot conscientiously and unreservedly preach the doctrines,

or conform to the discipline, of the Church, ought, as a matter of stern duty, to resign their livings.

In respect to national education, he thought that the State not only *might*, but also that it *should*, provide the means of giving it, and, further, that it should superintend the appropriation of those means, so far at least as to see that they are impartially distributed and faithfully applied. Moreover, he believed it to be the duty of all Christians, both clergy and laymen, to put aside all party feelings and opinions, in order that they might be at liberty to unite cordially in the great work of popular instruction.

Having been, under the former poor-law, a parish overseer, and under the new law a guardian of the poor, he was well qualified to give an opinion as to their comparative merits. His opinion was, that while the former poor-law was not sufficiently strict in its provisions, and was often administered in an improper manner, the new law is, in some respects, too harsh and indiscriminate. For himself, he had the satisfaction of knowing that he executed his office in a manner which gained him both the approbation of his colleagues and the good will of the poor on whose behalf he acted. In regard to political matters he was a Conservative, yet he never indulged in unfriendly feelings towards those who held opposite opinions. In his estimate of public men and public measures he

had respect only to the conduct of the one, and the tendency of the other. If he believed that the men in office were governed by good principles, and that their measures were adapted to be useful, he was quite satisfied.

Thus, in every relation of life my deceased friend was exemplary. I do not presume to affirm that he was faultless; but I can safely avow that I never saw anything wrong in his demeanour, nor heard him utter a word that indicated a blameworthy feeling. He was in the habit of making periodical journeys to London, and thus I had the pleasure of seeing him once or twice in each year. The days on which he visited us were cheerful days, made so by his simple manners and pleasant conversation. He had visited us once during the year 1849; and we were looking for a second visit, when, instead of seeing him, we were informed of his recent and unexpected decease. Henceforth, if I would look upon him, it must be by the agency of the inward eye—the eye of the imagination. That I shall thus endeavour to see him, both as he appeared when here, and as I believe he now appears, I cannot doubt. Even while I am recording this brief account of him, I seem as though I could see his tall and spare form, bending under the weight of threescore and eighteen years, and, moreover, could hear his well-known and welcome voice. Had I leisure for musing, I should hardly fail to aim at bring-

ing him within the range of my imaginative visu
power.

Here, however, I must for the present turn fro
him, for, while writing these lines, I am apprise
of the unexpected decease of that friend to whoi
I have more than once alluded in this volum
He was suddenly called away, and I cannot but b
greatly moved at the departure of one with whon
for so many consecutive years, I had held free an
unbroken correspondence.

Thus "friend after friend departs," and I natu
rally begin to look for the day when, if I remai
in this life, I shall stand alone like a withered tre
in the midst of a desolate and dreary wilderness
Yet I am neither alarmed nor saddened by th
prospect. Through Divine mercy I am enabled t
contemplate, without any painful emotion, th
loneliness which seems to await me; while, by th
same mercy, I have been made to regard the day o
what is called "death" as being but the birthda
of a deathless life.

Here I had thought to have said to the reade
Farewell! but I cannot do so until I have told hin
that, since I wrote the foregoing paragraph, I hav
been apprised of the departure hence of two mor
of the friends of my early years. They were me
well worthy of the good esteem in which they wer
generally held. Each was a self-taught yet well
informed man. They were equally exemplary fo

industry, tepmerance, prudence, and contentedness. Had I the "pen of a ready writer," I should probably give some particular account of each, as also of the much-valued friends noticed above; but, for the present, I must be satisfied with having paid to their memories these slight tributes of my esteem.

I have now but one more remark to make, and that applies to the reader. To him I recommend the above examples, and am bold to say, "Go and do thou likewise."

THE END.

NTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET.

ness.
pro-
so of
the
heir

and
nd
and